This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

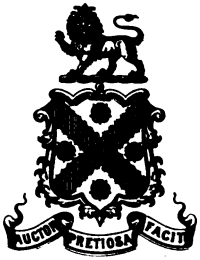
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 06736625 6

Digitized by Google

LENOX LIBRARY



Purchased in 1873.

Digitized by Google

Lloyd

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

J. Westwood

1860

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FIELD SPORTS

OF THE

NORTH OF EUROPE;

COMPRISED IN

A PERSONAL NARRATIVE OF

A RESIDENCE IN SWEDEN AND NORWAY,

IN THE YEARS 1827-28.

NEW YORK

BY L. LLOYD, ESQ.

PUBLIC LIBRARY

WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

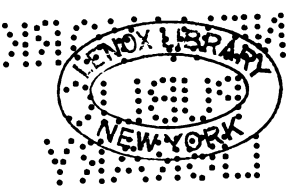
HENRY COLBURN AND RICHARD BENTLEY,

8, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1830.

Digitized by Google

LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.



Digitized by Google

ADVERTISEMENT.

In the Autumn of 1824, I was induced to visit the North of Europe, and there I remained until a very recent period. Though my residence for the greater part of the time was principally in Sweden, my travels extended as well through that country, as through portions of Norway, Finland, Lapland, Denmark, and Russia. I once intended to lay before the public an account of all my wanderings; but, on reflection, I was led to consider that so great a length of time would be embraced, and consequently so much matter, that the work would have been inconveniently voluminous.

In addition to this, I was inclined to think that as the Scandinavian peninsula, and the adjoining countries, had recently been explored by

Digitized by Google

so many travellers, the generality of readers would have felt little interested in any information regarding the ordinary objects of attention that it might have been in my power to give: for these reasons I have thought it best to confine my narrative to a limited period (the season 1827-8,) and mainly to sporting subjects, more particularly to the *chasse* of the bear, which, at any rate, has the charm of novelty in its favour. I have also stated many circumstances regarding the natural history of that animal, as well as of the Wolf, Elk, &c. together with particulars relative to the Capercali, or Coq du Bois, and other birds; as likewise to the finny tribe common to the Scandinavian waters. These may, I trust, be interesting, not only to the sportsman, but to the naturalist.

Rather numerous details will be found respecting the manner of destroying wild beasts in skalls; the extensive and scientific preparations for which, and the vast number of persons engaged, assume rather the appearance of a warlike armament, than the chase of wild beasts. On this account, I presume, the information given will be perused with curiosity.

Digitized by Google

Though the contents of the following pages are principally of a sporting nature, I have sometimes digressed and made a few general observations respecting Sweden and Norway and their inhabitants, which may not be altogether uninteresting to the reader.

As the pursuit of the bear during my residence abroad was a favourite one with me, it will be found that, in addition to what fell under my own immediate observation, I have given many anecdotes relating to that animal; which, though doubtless founded on fact, are occasionally, perhaps, a little embellished. Out of these, together with the detail of my own personal adventures, a pretty good idea may be formed of Bruin when in his native wilds; and if any one of my readers should visit the Scandinavian forests for the purpose of attacking him, he will know, to a certain extent, what kind of antagonist he may expect to encounter.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS.

VOL. I.

	Page
The Wolf's Glen . . . Frontispiece.	
Map of parts of Norway, &c.	.1
Plan of the Skall in Dalecarlia . . .	114
Plan of a Dref, or Driving Skall, No. 1 . .	164
Plan of a Knapt Skall, No. 2 . . .	ib.
Conclusion of the Skall, or Battue, in Dalecarlia .	136

VOL. II.

Riukanfos . . . Frontispiece.	
Map of Sweden and Norway. . . .	1
Plan of Skall-plats for Wolves	202
A Night Bivouack	232
Vöringsfos	271
The Author in Personal Conflict with a Bear . .	316
An Enraged and Badly-wounded Bear shot by the Author .	351

VIGNETTES.

Swedish Fences	Vol. I.	11
Mode of executing Criminals . . .		237
The Author's Sledge	Vol. II.	19
Fishing with a Drag Net		66
Manner of taking the Skin off a Bear . . .		217
A Pair of Skarbogar		ib.
Skidor, or Snow Skates		ib.
A Bear's Skull and Skin . . .		355

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS . . Page 1

Form of Government.—Population.—Religion.—Produce.—Climate.—Scenery.—Relics of Antiquity.—Fences.—Exchanges: Circulating Medium.—Corn Measure.—Packets.—Passport.—Swedish Travelling: roads.—Posting: the Post-horses.—Avant-courier, or Förebud.—Carriages.—Expeditious travelling.—Horses.—Driving.—Travelling Servants.—Hints to Travellers.—Swedish Inns and Post-houses.—Beds.—Charges at the Inns.—Table of fixed Prices.—Concluding Remarks on Swedish travelling.—Maps and travelling Books . . 3

CHAPTER II.

Wermeland.—Stjern.—Uddeholm.—Răda.—Risäter.—Mr. Falk.—Residence at Stjern.—Satterwall.—Svedge-fall.—Landlord's House and Domestic Arrangements.—Dress of the Wermeland Peasantry 34

CHAPTER III.

General Remarks on the Peasantry.—Gentry: Style of living 53

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

Society.—Dogs.—Game.—Wild Beasts.—Birds of Prey.—Game Laws 70

CHAPTER V.

The Bear; his colour; food;—Tappen;—Sucking his paws; Young in womb; gestation; swimming; weight; strength; manner of attack.—Scarcity of Bears . . . 84

CHAPTER VI.

Journey to Malung.—Dal River.—Malung.—Anecdote.—Dalecarlia.—Fahlun.—Sala.—Dalecarlians.—Plan of Skall.—Laws relating to Skalls 104

CHAPTER VII.

Skall in Dalecarlia 120

CHAPTER VIII.

Skalls in former times.—Sporting Exploits of Frederick the First.—Ringing a Bear 147

CHAPTER IX.

Mr. Falk on Bear Skalls 164

CHAPTER X.

Skall in Wermeland.—Jan Finne 179

CHAPTER XI.

Anecdotes relating to Skalls.—Concluding remarks on Skalls 195

CHAPTER XII.

Fishing Season commences late.—Description of Fish near Stjern.—Manner of taking Fish.—Anecdotes of Pike and Eagle.—Fishing in the Interior.—Boats.—Manner of descending rapids: compared with that practised in Lapland . 211

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

Mosquitos:—Migration of the Swallow.—Sickness in the country.—Want of Medical advice.—Forest anecdotes.—Execution of criminals.—Atrocious deed.—Penal Laws . 227

CHAPTER XIV.

Anecdotes of the ferocity of Bears.—Difficulty of killing them in the summer 243

CHAPTER XV.

Capercali:—Racklehanen.—Introducing the Capercali to England:—That bird in a state of domestication; his Breeding and Courage.—Shooting Capercali with a Cocker:—also from an ambuscade by torch-light:—His love-song.—Mr. Greiff's remarks 259

CHAPTER XVI.

The Hazel-hen:—eggs; food; domestication.—Woodcock; breeding; migration; scarcity; the people eating their eggs.—The Black-cock: varieties in colour; breeding with the common fowl.—Shooting the Black-cock; traps; poison . 284

CHAPTER XVII.

Journey to the South.—Agriculture.—Katrineberg.—Salmon-Fishery—Angling for Salmon.—Apertin.—Carlstad.—Shooting.—Fishing in the Wenern.—Swine.—Pigs attacking dogs.—Carlstad to Säffle.—Ferry boats.—Säffle to Wenersborg.—Aurora Borealis 295

CHAPTER XVIII.

Wenersborg.—Trollhättan.—Canal.—Cataracts.—Anecdotes.—Inn.—Salmon-Fishing.—Accidents.—Angling.—Shooting.—Breaking Pointers 315

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

Uddevalla.—Qvistrom.—Captain Bernhult.—Lobsters; Oysters.—Black Game shooting.—The Fox.—Fox shooting in Sweden.—The Fox in the Oak.—Fox Hunt.—Fox Hounds.—Remarkable Foxes 333

CHAPTER XX.

The Wolf.—Anecdote.—Varieties in colour; gestation; domestication; scent; track.—Wolf and Dog.—Food; timidity; courage; manner of attack; strength; ferocity.—Anecdote.—Greater ferocity in warmer climates; increase of numbers.—Summer Wolf-skalls 342

CHAPTER XXI.

Lilla Edet.—Gothenburg; public edifices; trade.—Count Rosen.—Sir James Saumarez.—Provisions: Hotels and Restaurateurs.—Snipe and Duck-shooting.—Fishing . 356

CHAPTER XXII.

Departure from Gothenburg.—Fishing.—Lidköping.—Kinne Kulle.—Mariestad.—Göta Canal.—Christinehamn . 373

Digitized by Google

FIELD SPORTS

OF THE

NORTH OF EUROPE,

&c.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

As it was in Sweden my quarters were fixed at the period I speak of, and as it was the principal scene of what I am about to describe, it may not be out of place for me here to make some general and miscellaneous observations relating to that country; and this as well with a view that the reader may be the better enabled to follow me in my peregrinations, as that hereafter I may not be under the necessity of making too many digressions from my little narrative. Respecting Norway, also, I shall have occasion to make some few remarks; but these I shall reserve until an after period.

Sweden, until of late years, has been imperfectly known by, and certainly has engrossed very little of the attention of English travellers. The publications, however, of our countrymen,

Digitized by Google

and others, within a recent period, have excited public attention, which, together with the facility of access, (by the way of Hamburg and Copenhagen,) afforded by steam-navigation, has lately induced many to visit that kingdom. Sweden, though a poor, is in many respects a very interesting country; and its free constitution and usages, its good roads, and cheap travelling, together with the facilities granted to strangers in their various pursuits, will doubtless encourage a more enlarged intercourse in future.

The spirit of the Government is liberal, and the authorities necessarily partake of it: in no country in Europe can travellers pursue their avocations with more confidence and less personal risk than in Sweden. For my own part, I can only say, that during my travels, which at different times extended over nearly the whole of that kingdom, so far from meeting with molestation or hindrance, I have uniformly experienced from people of all classes the greatest hospitality and kindness: from the Government itself I likewise received every liberality and indulgence: a cabinet or confidential passport, which is considered an especial favour, was granted to me, without any limitation as to time, authorizing me to travel in any direction I pleased in all parts of Scandinavia; and this, as it secured to me attention and respect wherever I went, proved also of invaluable service to me in my wanderings.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

Form of Government.—Population.—Religion.—Produce.—Climate.—Scenery.—Relics of Antiquity.—Fences.—Exchanges: Circulating Medium.—Corn Measure.—Packets.—Passport.—Swedish Travelling: roads.—Posting: the Post-horses.—Avant-courier, or Förebud.—Carriages.—Expeditious travelling.—Horses.—Driving.—Travelling Servants.—Hints to Travellers.—Swedish Inns and Post-houses.—Beds.—Charges at the Inns.—Table of fixed Prices.—Concluding Remarks on Swedish travelling.—Maps and travelling Books.

THE form of Government in Sweden, as every one knows, is that of a limited monarchy: the constitution, to a certain extent, a liberal one. Indeed, as far as I had an opportunity of observing, the people have little to complain of in a political point of view: they appeared to me to enjoy a great degree of liberty; and I do not, in any one instance, recollect having heard any individual express dissatisfaction at the system of government, or at the existing order of things: this would have been likely enough to happen, had any serious grievances actually existed; but, unapprehensive of having their sentiments recorded by the agents of a secret police, (which fortunately does not exist in Sweden, as in some other countries,) the

Digitized by Google

Swedes enjoy the most perfect freedom in their conversations.

Sweden also possesses, to a great extent, that palladium of liberty,—the Press; subject, however, to a certain censorship, which is never exercised but in extreme cases. Upon the whole, the mildness with which the laws are administered in Sweden is such, that it may well be said of it, as was not long ago applied to the Government of the United States—"*qu'on ne voit rien—on ne sens rien.*" Nothing is seen—nothing is felt.

The population of Sweden, exclusive of Norway, according to the census taken in the year 1825, amounted to 2,751,582 souls: since that period it has materially increased.* This census

* In 1820, the population was only 2,584,690: of that number

10,149	were	Nobles.
14,883	—	Literary men (including Professors, Students, &c.)
65,003	—	Gentry.
63,403	—	Burghers.
1,864,272	—	Peasants.
566,980	—	Of different classes.
2,584,690		

The number of nobility may appear very disproportionate to the amount of the population; but when it is taken into consideration that, formerly, the rank of the parents descended equally to all the children, it will no longer excite surprise. By a legislative enactment, however, of the Diet, passed, if I remember right, in 1800, the eldest child only can now inherit its parent's title.

Digitized by Google

is taken from some statistical tables very recently published in Stockholm, under the auspices, as I understand, of the Government, by Mr. Carl af Forsell, and from which, as they contain much valuable and curious information regarding the resources and internal state of Sweden and Norway, I may hereafter have occasion to make a few extracts.

The established religion of Sweden is the Lutheran, which was introduced into that kingdom during the reign of Gustavus I., better known as Gustavus Vasa, in the 16th century. All other denominations are, however, tolerated: of Jews, and other sectarians, there are but few in the kingdom. The Jews labour under many disabilities: among others, they are only permitted to have Synagogues in three of the larger cities, namely Stockholm, Gothenburg, and Norrköping: they are also incapable of being members of the Diet, or of becoming landed proprietors. In Norway they are altogether excluded.

Catholics, and dissenters from the established form of worship, have, since the year 1778, been permitted the free exercise of their religion, though they are incapable of holding offices of trust or profit under Government. Like the Jews, they are ineligible to take their seats in the legislative assembly, which, as it is well known, is composed of the four estates of the kingdom,—

Digitized by Google

the Nobles—the Clergy—the Burghers, and the Peasants. They may however vote for the representatives.

Of dissenters, I only remember hearing of three sects, — Swedenborgians, Moravians or Hernhuthers, and Readers (Läsare). The two former are well known in England: the latter, I understand, have no particular form of worship, but confine themselves to reading (as the name denotes) the Holy Scriptures, and praying. The ex-king Gustavus Adolphus was always supposed to be strongly attached to the doctrine of the Moravians.

The staple commodities of Sweden consist principally in timber, iron, steel, tar, pitch, &c. Hemp and flax are also cultivated, but not to an extent proportionate to their consumption: the climate and soil are in many places particularly adapted to the growth of these articles. The Government has of late years directed its attention to the encouragement of this branch of industry, which, in course of time, may be a source of the greatest importance to the country, and save considerable sums now annually paid to Russia. The tobacco plant has lately been cultivated in the southern provinces of Sweden, and has been found to answer very well, so much so indeed, that some very considerable quantity is produced every year.

Agriculture is encouraged in every part of the

Digitized by Google

kingdom where the soil is susceptible of cultivation: its progress has been so rapid within a few years, that Sweden, formerly obliged to have recourse to foreign countries for supplies of corn, is now enabled not only to meet her own wants, but to export considerable quantities: even the English market has latterly been supplied with wheat of excellent quality, the growth of Sweden. Improvements are continually made: it has even been observed, I know not how correctly, that the climate of Sweden has become considerably milder since the extension of agriculture. Notwithstanding these cheering prospects, the Swedish Government, with a foresight worthy of imitation, has established granaries in various parts, from which, when the crops unfortunately fail, the public is supplied with corn at moderate prices, * thus obviating the possibility of a famine. This politic measure was first introduced into the Prussian states, I believe, by Frederic the Second, shortly after the termination of the seven years' war.

Of minerals, particularly iron and copper, Sweden possesses an inexhaustible store: the quantity of the former, now actually manufactured, is very considerable; but, for a while at least, it might be increased tenfold, were it not

* The corn thus supplied is furnished by the government on credit, if necessary; to be paid either in money or kind.

Digitized by Google

for a legislative enactment, which, to prevent the too great destruction of the forests, has restricted the manufacturer in the several districts, to the production of a given quantity of this material.

In such a variety of latitude as Sweden embraces, extending from the fifty-fifth to about the sixty-eighth degree, the climate, as may readily be supposed, varies not a little; in the northern provinces the winters are extremely severe, as I shall by and by have occasion to show, and the snow usually remains upon the ground for nearly one-half of the year; but, on the other hand, the summers are in general excessively warm, and vegetation in consequence proportionately rapid.

In the more southern provinces, however, the temperature probably differs only to a trifling extent either during the winter or summer months from that of the eastern coast of Scotland.

In the southern and midland provinces there is much land under cultivation; but the more northern ones may almost be described as an uninterrupted forest, the proportion of reclaimed ground to that in a state of nature, being so very trifling.

The scenery of the southern and midland provinces of Sweden, I think every one must allow, is generally picturesque and beautiful, though, at the same time, it has no pretensions to gran-

Digitized by Google

deur, in consequence of the hills (for of mountains there are none,) seldom or never exceeding a few hundred feet in height: to compensate for the want of Alpine character, however, the country is finely undulated, and rocks and hills, generally feathered with wood to their very summits, meet the eye of the traveller in every variety and direction. Of lakes, as may be seen by the map, there are an immense number studded over the whole face of the country; many of them of course on a small scale; but others, such as the Wenern, Wettern, and the Mälarn, are among the largest and finest in Europe. Of the multitude of lakes, a better idea may perhaps be formed, when I mention that, in the parish of Tuna, in Norrland, not remarkable for its extent, it is said there are as many lakes as there are days in the year; and this, from what I know of the nature of the country, I can readily conceive to be no exaggeration.

Though the southern and midland provinces of Sweden have little pretensions to be called mountainous, still, as one approaches the more northern parts, particularly near to the elevated range which separates that kingdom from Norway, nature assumes a much more imposing aspect, and may sometimes be seen on a most magnificent scale.

In passing through Sweden, the traveller cannot but be struck at seeing so few relics of

Digitized by Google

antiquity; no tumuli, no ancient convents or monasteries, no old baronial residences, as are so often to be met with in England. This, among so ancient a people as the Scandinavians, struck me at first as extraordinary; but it must no doubt be owing as well to the perishable nature of the materials of which buildings are generally constructed in that part of the world, as to the feudal system never having existed to any extent in that kingdom.

One rarely sees stone-walls in Sweden, and seldom or never hedges; but from one extremity of the country to the other, the fences, which have a singular appearance, are constructed in the following manner:

Two upright stakes of ten or fifteen feet in length, and of about the thickness of a man's wrist or arm, are, with the assistance of a crow-bar, firmly driven into the ground, opposite to, and at about four or five inches apart from, each other. These double stakes are continued at intervals of from three to four feet the whole length of the intended enclosure; the open space is then filled up with strips of wood, (young fir-trees, split into two or more pieces,) which are laid nearly longitudinally upon each other, until they reach the height of about four feet; and the whole is then bound fast together with withes, or rather with the small branches of the fir.

The accompanying sketch will however give

Digitized by Google

a far better idea of one of these fences, than any written description.

These fences will not last more than six or eight years: this, however, is not their only defect; for, after the first season or two, they require very considerable annual repairs. The great advantage of this description of fences, however, is, that they cost little more than labour; for such wood as they are constructed of is procurable almost every where in Sweden, at little or no expense. To make them the more durable, the wood is often partially burnt in the first instance.

Hunting in the English style is not the fashion in Sweden; and indeed unless another kind of

Digitized by Google

fence were substituted for the one at present in use, I apprehend the sport would be impracticable, as, from there seldom being sufficient room between the upright stakes, no horse in the world could leap the fence, without great risk to both himself and his rider.

At present there is neither gold nor silver in common circulation in Sweden, but only paper* and copper money. It is said, however, that the Bank of Sweden will soon resume cash payments, for which purpose it has of late years been storing up in its coffers large quantities of bullion. Of paper there are two kinds, respectively denominated the dollar-rix, and the dollar-banco: the latter is more valuable by one-half than the former; that is to say, taking the exchange at 13 R. D. 16 Sk. banco, which it was in 1827, the dollar-rix was worth exactly one shilling of our money, and the dollar-banco one shilling and sixpence: the exchange of course varies considerably; but I shall assume 13 R. D. 16 Sk. banco as the average, as it will enable me to make my little calculations with rather more facility. If the exchange however, at some future time, should be still more favourable for England, so that instead of 13 R. D. 16 Sk. banco, a man may get fifteen or sixteen dollars-banco for his sovereign, then my calculations will of course be

* There are notes in circulation in Sweden of as low a value as threepence sterling.

Digitized by Google

a little too high; but should the exchange fall, they will be a trifle under the mark.

Underneath will be found a table of weights and measures in general use in Sweden: some of the calculations, which have been carefully revised, have given considerable trouble; but I trust they may be found useful to the future traveller. The Swedish mile is equal to six English miles and one thousand one hundred and forty yards. I may also farther remark, that the admeasurement of land in Sweden is calculated by "Tunneland," a hundred of which are equal to one hundred and twenty-two two-tenths English acres; seventy-five five-tenths Irish; and ninety-six one-tenth Scotch.

CORN MEASURE.

A tunna, or Swedish barrel of wheat, rye, barley, pease, oats, beans, tares,

is equal to 2 spans.
— 8 fierdings.
— 36 kapps.
— 56 kanns.
— $4\frac{13}{16}$ English bushels.

$59\frac{65}{77}$ kapps equal to the English Winchester quarter, of eight bushels.

$7\frac{1}{2}$ ditto within a fraction } equal to one Winchester bushel.

One kappa equal to fifty-six ort.

A tunna malt, equal to thirty-eight kapps.

A tunna salt or lime, equal to thirty-four kapps.

Digitized by Google

LONG MEASURE.

(About two per cent. less than English.)

1 Swedish foot equal to $11\frac{11}{16}$ inches English.
38 ditto — 37 feet ditto.
5416 ditto — one English mile.
1 Swedish ell = 2 Swedish feet.
57 ditto = $36\frac{999}{1000}$ English yards.
1000 ditto = 649 ditto.
1 Swedish mile, or 18,000 ells = 6 miles 1140 yards English.
1 ditto square mile = 324,000,000 Swedish square ells.
$23,142\frac{6}{7}$ Swedish tunneland.
10,000 Swedish square miles = $440,666\frac{1}{5}$ English square miles.
1 Swedish tunneland = 14,000 Swedish square ells.
100 Swedish tunneland = $122\frac{9}{10}$ English acres.
$= 75\frac{5}{10}$ Irish acres.
$= 96\frac{1}{10}$ Scotch acres.

LIQUID MEASURE,

For Wine, Spirits, Beer, Oil.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ Swedish aums = an English hogshead.
1 aum = 4 ankars, or 40 English gallons.
1 ankar = 15 kans.
1 kann = 2 stop.
= 8 quarten.
= 32 jungfru.
$91\frac{1}{6}$ kanns = a hogshead of 63 gallons.
$1\frac{5}{11}$ kann = a gallon.

* Although fractions occur in some of the above calculations, these are the actual measures used in business.

Digitized by Google

WEIGHTS.

1 skálpund victuallic weight = $14\frac{14}{15}$ ounces English avoirdupois.

1000 skálpund victuallic weight = 1131 Bergs weight.
= $1187\frac{2}{3}$ Uppstads ditto.
= 1250 Stapelstads ditto.
= 1193 Apothek's ditto.
= 937 Avoirdupois ditto

20 skálpund = Lispund.
20 Lispund = One Skeppund.
$7\frac{591}{1204}$ Skeppund Stapelstad weight = 1 ton English.
1 Skeppund or 400 ditto = 320 victuallic wt.
= 300 avoirdupois ditto.

Post-office packets sail once in the week, between Harwich and Gothenburg,—from the former on the Saturday, and from the latter on the Tuesday morning. The distance between the two places is between five and six hundred miles; the average of the voyage to Gothenburg may be taken at a week; the contrary way, in consequence of the prevalence of westerly winds, at about a fortnight. These are sailing-packets. Of late years, however, many travellers who have

* The *victualic* weight is the standard weight of the country, and that by which provisions, &c. are calculated. In round numbers, it is about seven per cent. less than avoirdupois: in other words, one cwt. English is about $119\frac{1}{2}$ skálpunds victualic weight.

Digitized by Google

visited Scandinavia have proceeded by the way of Hambro' and Copenhagen, by which route they have had the benefit of steam-navigation for nearly the whole of the distance.

No person, whether native or foreign, can travel in Sweden without a passport; and to procure this, if he be a foreigner, he should be provided with one either from the Swedish Minister, or Chargé d'Affaires, or at least bearing the *Visé* of the Swedish Consul, of the country whence he came. Attention must be paid to this point, as foreigners arriving in Sweden, without the sanction of a Swedish authority, are liable to difficulties and delays in procuring passports to proceed into the interior. The traveller should always have his passport in readiness; for, though seldom inquired after, every postmaster, and even hostler, is at liberty to demand the same at his pleasure.

I shall now make a few observations regarding travelling in Sweden; and as these are the results of considerable experience, they may not be altogether useless to those who may visit that kingdom. In the first place, I may remark, that throughout the country, the roads are generally excellent, and probably equal to any in Europe, with the exception perhaps only of our own. These, together with the bridges, (provided the population where such are situated be pretty considerable,) are always made in the first instance at the ex-

Digitized by Google

pense of the district through which the roads may pass, and in which the bridges may be situated; the Government seldom contributing one farthing towards their construction. The same is also the case as regards their subsequent repairs; for every occupier of land has a certain portion of the road or bridge allotted to him, which it is his bounden duty to keep in proper order. When roads happen to lie through the forests, the trees, according to an existing law, should be cleared away the distance of several feet on either side, and this is done, as it is said, with the two-fold object of facilitating the free circulation of air, by which the roads are necessarily kept in better repair, and also to enable travellers to perceive and guard against robbers, wolves, or other kinds of peril. Such ordonnance, however, though still rigorously adhered to in Finland, which once formed a portion of, and was governed by, the same laws as Sweden, is now, in many of the interior parts of the latter country, little attended to.

There are no coaches or other public conveyances (with the exception of a diligence lately established between Stockholm and Upsala,) in Sweden; but posting is remarkably cheap.* To

* From all country post-stations the charge for a single horse is sixteen skillings banco, or sixpence of our money, the Swedish (nearly seven English) mile: from the towns generally, from the greater difficulty of procuring horses, it is twenty

Digitized by Google

take it in round numbers, with one horse, including gratuities to drivers, (skjuttsbonde,) hostlers, (Häll-karlen,) and other incidental charges, the expense is less than ten shillings of our money the hundred English miles:—for two horses, under a pound, and so on, in the like proportion, according to the number of horses that may be employed.

There are no turnpikes in Sweden; and the tolls for ferries and bridges (though on the latter these are only occasionally levied,) usually come exceedingly light. In Sweden, as with us, the driver expects a little gratuity; but if, after a long stage, he receives some six or eight skillings, (three halfpence or twopence of our money; and he generally gets very much less,) he thinks himself most magnificently paid. This is some little contrast to our postboys, who, un-

skillings, or about seven-pence. In Gothenburg, Stockholm, and perhaps one or two other places, it is something higher. In the former city, it is twenty-four skillings, or nine-pence; and in the latter, thirty-six, or thirteen-pence halfpenny.—With a single horse, only one traveller is allowed; for, should there be two in the carriage, the expense is increased, I believe, by one-half; if there be two horses, however, there may be three persons. Should the traveller employ two horses, and even should they be attached to separate carriages, he is not necessitated to take more than one driver, and this, if the road be heavy, is an advantage worth attending to; should the traveller have four horses, then he is obliged to provide seats for two drivers.

Digitized by Google

der the like circumstances, will be dissatisfied at less than a crown-piece. The hostler, likewise, (though by law he dares not demand the same, for by so doing he subjects himself to punishment,) looks forward to some little recompense for his trouble; and he also is usually very grateful for three or four skillings, or about a penny of our money.

The post-horses are furnished by the owners and occupiers of land of the districts in the vicinity of the several post-stations: this, however, is done by compulsion; and though, from the want of public conveyances, it may be a necessary evil, it is considered by many to be a great hardship upon the landed interest.*

The post-horses are under the control of the Government; and at every station a register, called the day-book, is kept, as well for the purpose of the traveller inserting his name, rank, and profession, for the information of the authorities, as for the mutual protection of himself, the post-

* As an illustration of such being the case, a Swedish nobleman of high rank mentioned to me, that one day, during the autumnal months, when his people were busily employed in carrying home the harvest, no less than fourteen pair of his horses, (no individual being exempt from this duty) were ordered to the post-station; that a heavy rain, which continued with little intermission for several days afterwards, came on the same evening, and that, in consequence, much of his grain, which otherwise would have been saved in excellent order, was entirely spoilt.

Digitized by Google

master, and the owner, or driver of the post-horses. In this book, which contains many regulations regarding the rights and privileges of the several parties interested, the traveller is enabled to make complaints, should there be cause, in regard to bad horses, extortion, or incivility on the part of the postmaster, the driver, or the hostler; and as the book is forwarded once a month to the governors of the several provinces, such complaints are promptly investigated; and if they prove to be well-founded, the parties trespassing are fined or otherwise punished, as the law may happen to prescribe.

On most of the principal roads in Sweden, as well as on many of the others, a certain number of Häll,* or waiting-horses, and in addition, not

* "Häll" horses are furnished in rotation, by all the landed proprietors, or occupiers, (with some few exceptions) in the district in which the post-house is situated: in most cases, they arrive at the latter at six o'clock in the evening, and remain on duty for twenty-four hours, or until the like hour on the succeeding evening, when another set of horses, similarly denominated, relieve them. When they have performed a single journey however, and this may happen immediately after reaching the post-house, they are then relieved from all farther service for the time, and their owners are of course at liberty to take them home. Many "häll" horses come from a great distance; indeed, I have heard of an instance where the owner resided thirty-five miles from the post-house. If there should be much posting on the road, and the population in the vicinity scanty, perhaps the duty of furnishing the "häll"

Digitized by Google

unfrequently, one or more belonging to the postmaster are at all times in waiting at the several stations, whether ordered or not, for the accommodation of the traveller; should all these be employed, which, from the number being limited, is frequently the case, the postmaster, or his people, on horses being demanded, has then recourse to the "reserve" horses: under the latter denomination are included almost all the horses kept in the vicinity of the post-house; but as these must be taken in rotation, it often happens that the traveller is delayed for a considerable time; say, two or three hours, before he can prosecute his journey.

For the above reasons, if a person wishes to get on expeditiously, it is always necessary previously to order horses at the several post-stations on the line of road he purposes taking. To effect this, he writes out a march route, or "förebud," as it is called in Swedish, specifying the number of horses he stands in need of; the time he requires them at the several post-stations; and to this he attaches his signature and address. This "förebud" he entrusts to his avant-courier, or, should he not be provided with a servant, to the nearest postmaster, who is bound to dispatch it with all possible ex-

horses may only devolve upon an individual once in every few weeks; but if the contrary be the case, possibly not more than three or four times within the year.

Digitized by Google

pedition to the next postmaster in succession; and thus it proceeds until it reaches its final destination. Along with this förebud a skeppund, or nearly four hundred English pounds of baggage are allowed to be sent, the traveller himself being entitled to the same privilege; and though no persons but the several postmasters and drivers have the charge of the latter, and though it passes through so many hands, it may be sent from one end of the country to the other with the greatest possible safety. It is true, that baggage, when thus dispatched in advance, has occasionally been either lost or stolen; but circumstances of this kind I have always understood to be of very rare occurrence. Should the "förebud" be conveyed by an avant-courier, he of course pays his own charges; but if it be merely entrusted to the postmaster, the traveller, on his arrival at the several post-stations, liquidates the expense, which is that of a single horse.

Horses, when previously ordered, are obliged to wait four hours at the post-house for the convenience of the traveller; for the first hour, however, (and this probably to allow for the variation in clocks,) without any additional charge; but should the horses be detained for the second, third, or fourth hour, then the traveller has to pay at the rate of threepence per horse for every hour that such may have been detained.

Digitized by Google

Should the traveller be unprovided with a carriage or sledge, the postmasters are obliged to furnish him with one; the additional expense of this is the merest trifle, not amounting to more than sixpence the hundred English miles; as the common carriages of the country are however in general of a most sorry description, and can only be taken from stage to stage, nothing but necessity will ever induce a person to make use of them: these vehicles are of two kinds, the Kärra, a small cart without springs, and of a very rough description, drawn by a single horse, and a light waggon, drawn sometimes by one, and in others by two horses.

There are many other details relating to posting, of which the traveller, on visiting Sweden, may readily make himself master, but which it would be tedious for me to enter into at this place; suffice it therefore to say, that every thing connected with that department always appeared to me to be well conducted, and to reflect credit upon the Government.

Speaking of carriages, I may here remark, that for a mere tour through Scandinavia, I should hardly think it worth any man's while to bring one out from England, as, independent of the heavy duty levied in Sweden upon all carriages of foreign construction, vehicles sufficiently good and convenient for the purpose are always to be procured at Stockholm, Gothenburg, and other large towns,

Digitized by Google

for ten or twenty pounds. Among others, the "Jagtwagn," a light kind of waggon on four wheels, may be purchased for ten or fifteen pounds; and this, besides being well calculated to carry baggage, is possessed of the immense advantage of being easily repaired in the event of an accident; which, however, is not the case with complicated English travelling-carriages: as a proof of this, I may mention that, during my stay in the North, I heard of more than one instance where our countrymen were detained for days in the wilds of Norway, while their carriages were undergoing some indispensable repairs.

A rather mistaken notion is, I think, generally entertained as to the rapidity with which a man may travel in Sweden; as, for any considerable distance, even with a förebud, and under every favourable circumstance, he can rarely exceed, including the necessary stoppages, one Swedish, or near seven English miles within the hour: should the roads be bad, on the contrary, or the country very hilly, it is very probable he may not be able to accomplish nearly so much. In Sweden, indeed, it is a cruelty to attempt to go at any very great rate; for the post-horses, unlike ours, which are fed on hay and grain, are commonly caught up from grass, (if in the summer season,) just before they are put to the carriage,

Digitized by Google

and consequently, if over-driven, are quickly *blown* and distressed. By law, one cannot oblige the driver to proceed at a quicker rate than one Swedish mile within an hour and a half; this regulation, however, is, in point of fact, little attended to; and if the driver is promised a trifling gratuity, he will usually urge his horse to his best pace. By another ordonnance, when a person sends forward his förebud, he has no right to order horses at the several post-stations, calculating at a greater rate of travelling than the above; for, should the contrary be the case, the postmasters are authorized to alter, if not altogether to stop, the same: this law, however, is, I believe, next to a dead letter, for I never recollect hearing of its having been put in force.

The Swedish horses in general (I here more particularly speak of such as are in common use among the peasantry, for those belonging to the gentry are often of a superior kind,) are small though hardy, and capable of considerable exertion; their manes and tails are usually left in a state of nature; they are seldom cleaned, and when in the stable, even in the most severe weather, are rarely littered down: this treatment of their horses arises as well from ignorance as neglect on the part of the peasants:—in saying this, however, I am willing to admit that many of them are almost as fond of these animals as

Digitized by Google

if they were their own children. The average price of a good horse of the description I am now speaking of, may be taken at from 5*l.* to 8*l.*

When in harness, which is of the most simple construction, the horses are seldom provided with either bearing-rein or blinkers; in spite of this, however, they rarely *shy*, and, though commonly driven with a very slack rein, they are so very sure-footed (probably from their being so little trammelled) that they seldom stumble or fall: this I speak from some experience, for at different times I must have posted ten or twelve thousand miles in Scandinavia, and yet in all that distance I never saw but one horse come on to his knees,—in that instance indeed I noticed the animal to be very lame and disabled when put to my carriage, and so I stated at the time to his owner.

When driving, the Swedish peasant makes as much use of his voice as of his whip to encourage and to keep his horse to his duty; he is commonly provided with very long reins, that he may be the better enabled, as I suppose, to guide the animals when walking or running alongside of them, as is his usual custom on coming to rising or bad ground. Many of them drive with much nerve, and often exceedingly well,—though the better, doubtless, from their horses and themselves being acquainted. If the peasant wishes to stop his horse, he has only to whistle,

Digitized by Google

or to make a burring kind of noise, which he effects by blowing through his closed lips, when the animals, even if going at great speed, instantly *pull up* as if they were shot: this is no little safeguard to the traveller in the event of an accident to the carriage or harness.

Travelling servants, or laquais de place, are readily procurable at Stockholm, Gothenburg, and other large places. In the selection of these, however, too much care cannot be taken, as the character of more than one of them does not stand very well in regard to honesty. The terms of these people, considering the relative value of money, are high, for few of them will be satisfied with less than three banco, or four-and-sixpence the day, and perhaps their board in addition; the latter, however, had at all events better be allowed to them, for should the contrary be the case, it will probably find its way into the bill in some shape or other: though the above terms may seem extravagant, it must be considered, that where they make one journey, for weeks or even months together they may be lying idle at home.

Travellers in Scandinavia will do well to avoid sitting in their carriages when in the act of crossing *ferries*, as on such occasions accidents have not unfrequently happened; and also of posting on a Sunday afternoon, particularly in the vicinity of large towns; as at that time the peasants are too frequently in a state of in-

Digitized by Google

toxication: they will likewise do well to provide themselves with a plentiful supply of small money (not forgetting a bag of copper) before setting out on a journey, for change is not readily procurable in the interior: a bottle of brandy will also be found a useful accompaniment,—for a glass of this, with a few fair words, will generally be found to go much farther with the peasants, in the event of disputes, than either hard knocks or abuse. Whether it may be considered by these men as a high compliment on the part of the traveller, I know not; but so it is, that a Swedish or Norwegian peasant is commonly much better pleased with a dram than with any money that can be given him.

The inns and post-houses in Sweden are of course of various descriptions; some of them are comfortable enough, and others very much the reverse. On the whole, however, I think they are on a par with the inns I have been accustomed to meet with in the interior of Ireland and Scotland. I will not say in Wales and England; for, with us, however sorry the accommodations may be, the village-alehouse is cleanliness itself:—not so with the Swedish inns; for in them, and the same is far too frequently the case in parts of Scotland and the Sister Island, dirt seems to be the order of the day.

I may farther observe, that excepting in the very wilds of the country, the post-houses will

Digitized by Google

always afford a good cup of coffee, together with rye-bread, butter, milk, cheese, eggs, potatoes, and some kind of salt-meat or fish; but fresh provisions are rarely to be met with. The common brandy of the country, though this to my taste is not very palatable, is to be found every where; but wine or Cognac, excepting in the towns, is seldom procurable: if the traveller therefore be particular in these matters, he had better take a supply of good things along with him.

The beds at a Swedish inn, though I here speak generally,—for in many instances I have been as comfortably accommodated as I could wish,—are the worst part of the business; for, independent of the vermin with which they too commonly abound, they are often little wider than a man, and so short, that it is only by doubling oneself up like a trussed fowl that one can manage to lie in them,—they are in fact the merest cribs possible, and without curtains or hangings of any kind: the sheets besides, though these are not always procurable in the very interior, are invariably much too short. In addition to this, there is commonly only a thick stuffed counterpane, or one formed of sheepskins, provided, so that in the summer-time one must either lie much too warm, or without any covering at all. In parts of Norway, however, it is still worse, for there people often lie all the year round between two feather beds: these

Digitized by Google

things may be trifles to those who can close their eyes the moment they get into bed, but to bad sleepers, like myself, they are no slight evils; for the above reasons, even should he not carry a little tent-bed along with him, the traveller will do well to be provided with his own sheets and blankets, which, I suspect, he will find to add most materially to his comfort. A piece of soap will likewise be a useful accompaniment towards making his toilet, for this is hardly ever to be met with at a Swedish inn: indeed, to judge from the wash-hand basins with which one is commonly provided, and which are often little larger than breakfast-cups, the people would seem to imagine that travellers stand little in need of ablution.

The charges at a Swedish post-house, if imposition be not practised, are very moderate indeed. In the larger towns, I believe, the regulation does not always exist; but at all the country inns, from one end of the kingdom to the other, one invariably finds a paper, called the "Taxa," or table of fixed prices, exhibited in some conspicuous place; in which the charges for the various accommodations the traveller is likely to stand in need of are specified. These "Taxa" are given out by the authorities of the respective districts, and are occasionally altered according to the price of provisions: should an innkeeper attempt to extort more from the traveller than the speci-

Digitized by Google

fied charges, he subjects himself to be severely punished.

As these Taxa exhibit a great contrast to what we are in the habit of paying in England for the like accommodation, I subjoin the copy of one which I accidentally have by me, and which, in point of moderation, is perhaps rather above than below the mark; for in Dalecarlia, where I happened to obtain it, provisions are perhaps dearer than in many other of the Swedish provinces. What would be said to such a bill of fare as this, at Long's, or the Clarendon?

TABLE OF FIXED PRICES,

Established by the County Court of Malung, on the day undermentioned, for the inns or stations situated within the jurisdiction of the Court; in which the following necessaries must be kept in readiness for travellers and wayfaring people, on paying the following regulated prices, on which no overcharge must be made on pain of six rix-dollars and thirty-two skillings banco fine; viz.

	d.	Banco.
A meal of two dishes of meat .	3 sterlg. .	8 skillgs.
A quartern of pure brandy . .	$0\frac{3}{4}$ do. .	2 do.
A kann (about three quarts) of small beer . .	$0\frac{3}{4}$ do. .	2 do. 8 runstick.
A warm room with bed made for the night . .	$4\frac{1}{2}$ do. .	12 skillgs.
A candle . . .	$0\frac{3}{4}$ do. .	2 do.
A lispund, (20 pounds) of hay	$4\frac{1}{2}$ do. .	12 do.
A ditto ditto of straw	$2\frac{1}{4}$ do. .	6 do.
A cake of bread . .	$0\frac{3}{4}$ do. .	2 do.
A cappe, (seven two-thirds of Winchester bushel) of oats	3 do. .	8 do.

Digitized by Google

This table, having been fixed by the respective authorities of the King in this province, is to be stuck up in the public room of each inn, for the information of those whom it may concern.

Malung's Town House, the 24th February, 1824.

By order of the County Court,

LARS ALIN.

Though imposition is far from being generally practised at a Swedish inn, such occasionally takes place: for this reason, the traveller (more particularly if he be an Englishman, who, go where he may, is generally taken for a "walking mint,") will do well, on his arrival at any place where he may purpose stopping for a time, to make a previous agreement with the landlord; this may seem to have a shabby appearance, but, in the long run, it will be found to save endless trouble and vexation: from generally adopting this plan, indeed, I never recollect, excepting on one occasion, (and that was at Falkenberg, on my first arrival in the country, and when, from my ignorance of the language, I was unable to protect myself,) having had any thing like a serious dispute with an innkeeper.

There are some capital maps of Scandinavia, the best, probably, those recently published by Forsell; these, which are nine in number, embrace both Sweden and Norway. Hermelin's provincial maps are also excellent; they, however, are confined to Sweden, and being near forty

Digitized by Google

in number, are in consequence a bulky accompaniment on a journey. In addition to the above, there is a small pocket-map of Sweden, called "Le Chemin de Poste en Suéde," in which the distances from the one stage to the other are marked down with great accuracy; and which, I apprehend, will be found very useful to the traveller. If a book, suitable for the pocket, descriptive of the mode of travelling, be required, a small one, called the "Stranger's Guide in Sweden," may be purchased in any of the principal towns throughout that country, which will afford the traveller some useful information. Reichard's "Denmark and the North of Europe," though not altogether correct, is mainly so; and this also is portable.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

Wermeland. — Stjern. — Uddeholm. — Răda. — Risäter.—Mr. Falk.— Residence at Stjern. — Satterwall. —Svedge-fall.— Landlord's House and Domestic Arrangements.—Dress of the Wermeland Peasantry.

HAVING said thus much regarding the country, it is now time for me to state, that in the summer of 1827, the period during which I am about to give a narrative of my proceedings, I was living at some sixty miles to the northward of Carlstad, which town is situated at the northern extremity of the noble lake Wenern, well known to be among the largest and finest in Europe. During the two preceding years, in fact, I had made that part of the country my head-quarters, though it is true I had in that time wandered over almost all parts of Scandinavia.

As this province was the principal scene of what I am about to describe, it may not be altogether out of place for me to mention that

Digitized by Google

it is one of the largest in Sweden, being about one hundred and fifty miles in length, by one hundred in breadth: it contains about 150,000 inhabitants, which, for Sweden, is rather a considerable population. The more northern parts of it are very hilly, or, I may say, mountainous; and, speaking generally, it may be described as one continued forest; the land under cultivation bearing no kind of proportion to that which remains in a state of nature. Wermeland abounds in minerals, and more particularly in iron, and is rather remarkable for its very numerous forges. From this province, in fact, a very considerable portion of the deals and iron, which find their way to the English markets from Sweden, are sent. By means of the Wenern and the river Gotha, it has a navigable communication with Gothenburg, and consequently with the North Sea.

Like the rest of Sweden, Wermeland is studded with numerous fine lakes, and it is also watered by several large streams. The principal of these is the Klar; which, having its rise in the Norwegian mountains, at no great distance from the small town of Rŏras, so celebrated for its copper mines, after a southernly course of about three hundred miles, falls into the Wenern, near to Carlstad. This river is not navigable to any considerable distance from its mouth, in consequence of numerous cataracts; but immense quantities of timber are annually floated down its

Digitized by Google

bosom from the interior. Indeed, it is perhaps to this noble stream that Wermeland is indebted for a considerable share of its present wealth and importance.

My residence was at a small hamlet, called Stjern, a short distance from the Klar, and situated very near to the eastern bank of a fine and considerable lake, the Răda, which, though narrow, could hardly be less than eight or nine miles from its northern to its southern extremity. The country hereabouts was covered with boundless forests, composed principally of pine; and, though not on a grand scale, it was very finely undulated. The prospects were pleasing and picturesque.

In this part of the country, there were no oaks; but the forests, more particularly on the shores of the lakes and rivers, were interspersed with considerable quantities of ash, alder, birch, &c.

On the same side of the lake, and at less than one mile from my abode, Uddeholm was situated. This was one of the most considerable forges in the north of Sweden, or rather depôt for them; the forges themselves being in different parts of the surrounding country. Uddeholm belonged to a company, consisting of many individuals; and, owing to some peculiar local advantages, was said to be among the most lucrative establishments of the kind in the kingdom. It possessed an

Digitized by Google

immense territory, two or three hundred thousand acres, as it was said, over which a very considerable population was scattered. Independently of a considerable quantity of nails, about one thousand tons of bar-iron were annually manufactured here.

Mr. J. G. Geijer, one of the principal proprietors, and the chief manager of the concern, resided in the mansion. From this gentleman, who held the rank of Bergsråd, (Counsellor of the College of Mines,) and his lady, I uniformly received, during my stay in that part of the country, the greatest attention. To Mrs. Geijer, indeed, I owe my warmest acknowledgments. Nothing could exceed the extreme kindness that I at all times experienced from her.

On the opposite side of the lake, and at about two miles and a half in a direct line across, (for by land it was much more considerable,) was the small village of Räda, the church at which place was a new and handsome structure, adding much to the beauty of the surrounding scenery. At something more than a mile farther to the southward, Mr. Falk, of whom I shall by and by have occasion to make much mention, resided on a snug property called Risäter.

This gentleman was the Öfwer Jägmästare, head-ranger, or chief hunting-master, of the Wermeland forests, which title alone would have given him the rank of a Captain in the Swedish

Digitized by Google

army. But in addition to this, and in consequence of his meritorious services, in having been the means of ridding the country of very many noxious animals, he had received the honorary title of Hof Jägmästare, which may be rendered hunting-master to the Court, which put him on the footing of a Colonel. He was a tall and handsome man, about forty years of age; his appearance, with which his actions fully accorded, altogether denoting him to be possessed of great quickness and intelligence. In the different *skalls*,* or battues, which he had commanded, he had, he told me, killed near a hundred bears; many of which, he stated, he had shot with his own gun. He had fortunately never been wounded by any of those animals, though, during the few years that he had held his appointment, a good many casualties had happened among the people who formed his hunting parties.

* This word has various significations: in the sense, however, in which I make use of it, it implies a number of people acting in concert, and engaged in the chase of wild animals. For *skall*, however, as well as for many sporting and other expressions in common use in Sweden, we have no exact equivalent in the English language: from this cause, though I would gladly avoid every foreign term, I must either make use of such occasionally, or have to express myself in a very indistinct manner. In this particular instance, I might perhaps substitute the word "hunt," but then this would equally apply to a description of *chasse*, totally different in its kind, that I shall have to describe hereafter.

Digitized by Google

In conducting his "Skalls," Mr. Falk has obtained great and well-merited celebrity; I speak especially of those for Bears. A few years since, he published a small treatise upon that subject, as well as upon the natural history of the animals themselves; from which I shall hereafter have occasion to make many and large quotations.

Mr. Falk had a considerable number of dogs, all of which, however, with a single exception, he used for hare-shooting, an amusement to which he was very partial. Of his manner of conducting this sport, which is common throughout Sweden, I shall hereafter have occasion to speak. One of his rooms at Risäter was a perfect armoury, for, independently of swords, daggers, pistols, &c., upwards of twenty guns and rifles were suspended against the walls. These were very necessary, as, on occasion of his attacking a bear, nearly the whole were put in requisition to arm his people and under-keepers.

My own abode, as I have just now said, was at Stjern, where my quarters, from a difficulty of procuring better in the vicinity, were humble enough,—for I only occupied a single room at a peasant's cottage. This, however, was economical; including fuel, it only cost me about two shillings the week. My apartment, which had been used previously as a lumber-room, was about twenty feet square,—and a very sorry one it cer-

Digitized by Google

tany was: there was no kind of covering (at least until a subsequent period, when I had it papered,) over the logs of which the house itself was constructed. It was provided with two small windows placed at its opposite extremities. These were about three feet square, and barricaded with iron bars, to keep out unwelcome intruders; which, together with the dim light that found admittance into the interior, gave my apartment much of the gloom and appearance of a prison. Its great comfort, however, was a large and open fire-place, or rather hearth: this it much needed; for, during the first winter that I was its occupant, from the wind finding admittance through a variety of apertures, the cold was sometimes very severe. Indeed, I remember on one occasion, when a friend of mine paid me a visit from Stockholm, that some port wine, which he had brought along with him, and over which we had been enjoying ourselves until past midnight, was, next morning, frozen into so solid a mass, that we were unable to get a drop of it out of the bottles.

My landlord, who was named Sven Larsson, was in better circumstances than the other inhabitants of the hamlet. He rented his little farm, like the greater part of the peasants thereabout, of the Uddeholm Company. The extent, or rather the value of it, however, was not calculated, as is usual with us in England, by acres,

Digitized by Google

but according to the number of cattle it was capable of feeding, and the quantity of corn, potatoes, &c., the arable part of it, annually required for seed. As the tenure, however, on which he held his farm, and the manner of paying his rent, may by some be thought rather curious, I subjoin the particulars, which were furnished to me by Mr. Geijer himself.

BURTHENS.

	£.	s.	d.
To be paid annually in cash . . .	2	4	3
To prepare (the landlord finding wood) forty stigar charcoal (about 2280 bushels) at sixpence per stigar, the same being worth two shillings, the onus on the tenant in consequence . . .	3	0	0
Conveying the charcoal from the forest to the forge, distant about three miles, at twopence per stigar, worth threepence, onus on forty stigar	0	3	4
Ditto, twenty loads of iron ore from the mines, (distant near thirty miles) to the smelting-houses, at one shilling per load, worth two shillings, onus	1	0	0
To furnish a horse with cart or sledge together with a driver forty days during the year, (the time optional with the landlord) at sixpence per day, worth one shilling and sixpence, onus	2	0	0
To one hundred days' manual labour, at three pence, the usual pay being sixpence per day, onus	1	5	0
Total .	£9	12	7

Digitized by Google

ADVANTAGES.

The farm free from Crown taxes.

Pasturage sufficient for the keep of one horse, ten cows, and twelve sheep.

Arable land, requiring near six bushels of rye, about forty-seven bushels of oats for seed; he plants also about twenty-four bushels of potatoes.

Fuel free, together with timber requisite for repairs of premises, as well for the construction as repairs of fences.

The tenant entitled to receive from the landlord about eighteen bushels of seed-corn at about two-thirds of its actual value. This may be considered an advantage, equivalent to twenty to thirty shillings annually. He is also entitled to receive from the forges whatever iron he may require, at little more than half of the market price.

The arable land occupied by my landlord, was in the immediate vicinity of his dwelling, and skirting the shores of the Răda lake, whilst the principal part of his pasturage consisted of a *Satterwall*, situated at some four or five miles distance in the forest. At this latter was a little tenement, where he or part of his family occasionally resided in the summer months, for the sake of pasturing his cattle in the surrounding forest. Here also, in small buildings appropriated to the purpose, he stored away the hay which he procured during the autumn, from the few enclosures surrounding the tenement, as well as that which he was enabled to collect in the vicinity.

The pasturage in the forest, with the exception of the morasses, was, from the rocky nature of the

Digitized by Google

soil, very indifferent. There was good grazing, however, on the numerous *Svedge-falls* with which this part of the country abounded: these imply an open space generally of several acres extent, that has been cleared of wood either for the purpose of preparing charcoal for the furnaces, or for cultivation. In this part of Sweden, however, both purposes were equally answered.

To prepare the ground for cultivation, the trees, after being felled, and allowed to remain for a while, that they may dry, and in consequence ignite the better, are burnt; the ashes from them make so good a manure, that one, and sometimes two very fair crops of rye or oats are produced; subsequent to this, however, the soil becomes so impoverished, that for a long while afterwards Svedge-falls are only made use of as pasturages; and very commonly indeed the trees are again allowed to grow up, so that in the course of years they assume nearly the same appearance as the other parts of the forest.

In the northern parts of Sweden and Norway, few of the peasants have as much pasturage-ground in the vicinity of their dwellings as will serve their cattle during the summer, as well as produce a sufficiency of hay for the support of these animals during the winter; for this reason, few of them are without their Satterwall. These, which are scattered all over the northern forests, are frequently in small groups, and often very

Digitized by Google

many miles distant from the regular habitations of the peasants,—for here neither the men nor their cattle remain, excepting in the summer-time. At this season, from the want of roads, it is next to impossible for the peasants to convey the fodder they may have been enabled to collect to their dwellings; but when the winter sets in, and when, in consequence, the lakes, morasses, &c. become hard frozen, one of their little horses will readily convey, with the assistance of a sledge, 1000 or 1200 pounds of it at a single journey.

Independently of the hay, &c. which the peasants are enabled to collect at their Satterwalls, and which would, in general, be inadequate to the purpose, one sees on all the morasses, and small openings or glades of the forest, little stacks of hay, moss, leaves, &c. which they have got together during the autumnal months, and which, in the winter-time, they also convey to their habitations.

My landlord's house was tolerably large and commodious; for, besides my own, it contained two habitable rooms; one of which, however, was used for culinary purposes, baking, &c. It was constructed of solid timber trees, which, after being partially squared, were laid longitudinally upon each other, (the interstices being first filled with moss,) and their ends then firmly morticed together. The roof was composed of shingles, and the bark of the birch-tree. The

Digitized by Google

out-offices, which included barn, cow-house, stable, &c., were likewise constructed of solid logs, and formed three sides of a quadrangle, the dwelling-house the remaining one; so that immediately in front of the house there was a small enclosure, which gave to the whole a snug and comfortable appearance.

Though the above description, both as to construction, &c. will, I apprehend, in some degree answer to the houses of the better class of peasants throughout Sweden, yet it is, of course, not applicable to the habitations of the poorer sort. Even these, however, are greatly superior to the cabins in either Ireland or Scotland. Glass windows, and those of a good size, are made use of by the peasantry from one end of the country to the other. Their rooms are usually very warm and comfortable, even in the coldest weather; this, indeed, is, in a great degree, owing to the movable slides which are introduced into all the chimneys, and which are so contrived, that they can be closed or withdrawn at pleasure. When the fuel of which the fire is composed is reduced to embers, the slide is shut, and the heat, which is then necessarily thrown into the room, is of course retained for a long while afterwards. Coals I never saw made use of in Sweden, the fuel mostly consisting of wood, though in some districts a good deal of turf is burnt.

The floors of the rooms are usually garnished

Digitized by Google

with small sprigs either of juniper or fir, which emit, according to the opinion of some, a very agreeable and refreshing fragrance.

There was little in the shape of a garden attached to the house,—the produce of it seldom exceeded a few turnips and cabbages; and not a fruit-tree or other was to be seen near the place. The absence of both gardens and trees about the habitations of the peasants in the Northern parts of Sweden must have been observed by every traveller; but possibly it arises, as regards trees at least, from the same cause as with the back-settlers in America, who, buried in an interminable wilderness, are said to consider a champaign country as the most beautiful in nature. That the peasants in the northern parts of Sweden should not be greater horticulturists than they are, a little surprised me; for, in the gardens of the gentry, in the vicinity of my quarters, many of the common fruits and vegetables were to be found in abundance. Indeed, Mr. Falk had several trees which produced the very finest apples I ever tasted in my life.

The above remarks are little applicable to the more southern provinces; for, in that part of Sweden, I think, one almost invariably sees a snug little garden attached to nearly all the cottages. Bees, also, are much more numerous in the South, than in the North of Sweden; and mead, which is rarely to be met with in the northern, is a rather

Digitized by Google

common beverage with the peasants in the more southern provinces.

My landlord, who was a middle-aged man, was married; but had no children, though his wife by a former husband had three living. He was possessed of a capital horse, which he had purchased a year or two before in Norway, whence the best are said to come, for which he had paid seven or eight pounds. He had also eight or ten cows, fifteen or twenty sheep, or goats, and a pig or two. Of poultry, either in the shape of hens, ducks, geese, turkeys, &c. he had little or none, nor indeed is there much kept in the northern Swedish provinces. This probably arises from the circumstance of fowls requiring too much food during their long and dreary winters, as at that time there is usually too much snow upon the ground to allow any tame animals to cater for themselves out of doors, and in consequence they are obliged to be fed from the granary.

Svensson kept four servants—two men and two girls; these were to assist in the management of his farm, and also aid in enabling him to perform his obligations to the Uddeholm Company. Excepting a shilling the year, as a provision to purchase a hat, *(Hattpenningar,)* the men received no pecuniary recompense for their services; but then they were well fed, and were provided with very good clothing; the cost of which was about two pounds for each man annually.

Digitized by Google

The girls, like the men, received no other wages than a shilling or two, to purchase a handkerchief, the usual and very becoming head-dress of a female peasant; but each of them obtained, annually, clothes to the value of near two pounds. Among other things, they were amply supplied, as all the Swedish peasantry are, with shoes and stockings.

The above, both as regards men and women, may be considered as about the usual remuneration given to servants in the interior of Wermeland.

Two pounds a-year is the average wages paid to female servants throughout Sweden.

The coats of the male peasantry in this part of the country are usually long and straight, and without collars. This dress, together with their long hair, which, parting in the middle, falls down on either side of the face, gives them a rather quakerlike appearance.

When in their working-dress, the Wermeland peasants usually wear a large leathern apron—a warm and useful appendage, no doubt, but one that has a most unseemly appearance.

The costume of the Swedish peasantry varies not only in every province, but in almost every district: for instance, in the parish of Răda, where I was at this time residing, the colour usually worn by the men, was either very dark grey or black; whilst in that of Dalby, which was

Digitized by Google

at some distance farther to the northward, it was white. This diversity of dress, however, may be better understood by a reference to the "Swedish Costumes," which, together with the "Winter Sketches," "Northern Scenery," and most interesting travels through Lapland, have lately been published, by Captain Brooke.

To proceed: my landlord and his family lived capitally, there usually being abundance of excellent food in the house; viz. rye, oat, and barley-bread, though more commonly the two former. Meal, milk, butter, cheese, herrings and other dried fish, pork, mutton, &c. There was generally a plentiful supply, also, of common vegetables, such as peas, cabbages, turnips, and potatoes: these last, which are usually fine and mealy, are now grown in very considerable quantities all over Sweden. The family invariably *salted* the meat and fish; for, like the peasantry throughout the country, they seemed to hold every thing fresh in contempt as being perfectly insipid. Porridge, or grout, made of oatmeal, was however, with the addition of milk, &c. their most common food. Coffee or tea, excepting perhaps on very particular occasions, I never saw among them; small-beer, though of a very indifferent quality, was their usual beverage, as is the case with the better class of peasantry throughout the kingdom: this they brewed themselves, for they had their little hop-garden: they also distilled

Digitized by Google

their own brandy, which answered the double purpose of providing an excellent supply of food in the shape of grains for the cattle during the winter-time, and of enabling mine host to get tipsy rather too frequently.

He grew his own flax; and being provided with a loom, the female part of his family wove all their household linen, and perhaps in addition a little which they disposed of. They also manufactured their own cloth and woollens, as well for the male as for the female branches of the family. Here I may remark, that the peasants, in point of fact, are the great manufacturers of coarse goods in Sweden; for, according to Forsell, their looms produce very much more than the regular manufactories.

The family were very early risers; and even in the depth of winter they were always up and moving at three or four o'clock in the morning; so that, for many hours before daylight, I usually heard the shuttle and the spinning-wheel at work within-doors, and the flail in the barn without. By their very industrious habits, though the days were very short, they were enabled to get through as much labour as in the time of Midsummer.

When they killed cattle,—and they generally slaughtered either two or three cows and oxen in the course of the year, together with some six or eight sheep, and a pig or two,—they tanned

Digitized by Google

the whole or the greater part of the skins; and about twice in that period an itinerant shoemaker visited Stjern, where he remained for three or four days, for the purpose of converting the leather into shoes and boots for the whole of the household. I say, itinerant, because many of these people in the interior have hardly a home of their own, but are continually moving about from one place to another in the course of their vocation. It was the same with the tailors, who, to equip the male part of the family with clothes, likewise paid us periodical visits.

My landlord was a very tolerable carpenter, and, having tools, was in the habit of making nearly the whole of his farming implements, and of effecting the necessary repairs about the house and premises. In fact, and such is almost invariably the case with the Swedish peasantry, he was a very tolerable mechanic, there being few things to which he was not able to turn his hand; such, for instance, as shoeing his horse occasionally.

When I first took up my abode at Stjern, my landlord and his family were not remarkable for their cleanly habits; but subsequently a very visible improvement took place in that respect. Some few observations therefore, which I shall presently have occasion to make in relation to that subject, must not be considered as altogether applying to them.

Digitized by Google

Many of the peasantry in Elfvedal, as this part of the country from some distance to the southward of my quarter up to the Norwegian frontier was called, were not in the affluent circumstances of my landlord, and these of course could not afford to fare so plentifully as he did. Their domestic economy, habits, customs, &c. were, from the one extremity of the district to the other, generally the same. Indeed, if I was to go still farther, and was to state the like of the peasantry throughout Sweden, I do not, from my own personal observation, and from what I have heard from others, imagine I should be very wide of the mark.

In Elfvedal the system of agriculture generally pursued by the peasantry was not the most beneficial: owing to this cause, in conjunction with a poor soil, much less grain was produced than was required for the consumption of the inhabitants. As a good deal of money, however, was brought into circulation in this part of the country, from the profits derived from the sale of timber, and the manufacture of coke and tar, as well as from the conveyances of ore and other things in the mining districts, the peasantry were enabled to supply the deficiency of grain by purchase or labour.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

General Remarks on the Peasantry.—Gentry: Style of living.

THERE are some few other remarks which it may be proper for me to make regarding the peasantry in the vicinity of my quarters; but as these are alike applicable to the whole of that class of persons throughout Sweden, it may be as well for me to include them under one common head. Among persons coming under the denomination of "peasant," no distinction of appellation is made on account of property: he is alike a "peasant," whether he holds a comfortable farm, or whether he is merely a day-labourer.

There are few, however,—in the provinces, at least, (for here I do not speak of the lower orders in the towns,)—who would exactly class with our day-labourers; for even the poorest among the Swedes have almost invariably their little farm, a cow or two, several sheep, goats, &c., and perhaps a horse and a pig. They are therefore more upon the footing of the peasants on the small moun-

Digitized by Google

tain farms in the wilds of Ireland, or in the Highlands of Scotland.

The condition of the Swedish peasantry, as may be supposed, varies very much: there are many whose farms are their own, or who hold them of the crown at a very low tenure, and these are commonly exceedingly well off; others again take them from the proprietors of the soil; in which case, however, they seldom pay rent in money, but either in produce or labour, and in a manner similar to what I have just described when speaking of my landlord at Stjern.*

* The whole of Sweden is divided into *Hemmans*, (signifying homesteads, and may perhaps be considered tantamount to plough-land, a term now nearly obsolete with us,) or farms; these again are often partitioned into several smaller farms; each hemman is burthened with certain imposts. Formerly, it is probable, hemmans were an equitable division in point of worth of productive land; for, at the time of their institution, woods were most likely of little value. The contrary, however, is now the case; for, at the present day, there are many hemmans of great value, which contribute no more towards the expenses of the state, than others comparatively worthless.

Landed property in Sweden, as with us, is held on very different tenures; for instance, there are hemmans respectively designated the *frälse*, the *krono skatte*, and the *krono*: there is also the *säteri*.

Without going into many particulars, I may mention that those hemmans called frälse pay some taxes, and provide and [illegible]oldier; these generally belong to a superior pea[illegible] half-gentleman.

Those

Digitized by Google

Few of the peasantry have surnames; and in consequence their children simply take their fa-

Those called krono skatte pay higher taxes than the frälse: they provide a soldier, and make the owner, if a peasant, (a privilege the other three orders of the state—the nobility, the clergy, and burghers, even though proprietors of the krono skatte—are not entitled to,) eligible to be chosen as members for the Diet, which is not the case either with the säteri, the frälse, or the krono. The owners of the krono skatte are generally in more comfortable circumstances than other peasants.

The hemmans, called the krono, belong to the crown; they provide a soldier, and pay higher taxes than either the frälse or the krono skatte. The occupier of these can be dispossessed at the pleasure of the crown. This right, however, is rarely enforced: indeed, should the tenant wish to purchase the freehold of his farm, it is always at his option to do so, on paying down a sum of money equivalent to ten times the amount at which he is annually taxed. In this case, nevertheless, he continues to pay the same taxes, or a portion of them, as before the purchase.

The säteri, which signifies a seat, or chateau, with demesne attached, could formerly only be owned by the nobility: these estates, until recently, were exempt from nearly all burthens. At the sitting, however, of the Diet in the year 1800, (the measure being brought forward by the nobility themselves, from patriotic motives,) it was decreed that the other three classes of the community might become proprietors of the säteri; and in 1810 it was farther decreed, that during a time of war (for in peace the säteri still retains its ancient immunities) the säteri should surrender all their privileges; such as being exempted from furnishing contingents to the army, (with the exception of having the bells tolled, in the event of death, at twelve instead of eleven o'clock, the usual hour, a distinction common to the royal family,) and be placed on the like footing, and subjected to the same burthens, as other landed property.

Digitized by Google

ther's Christian name in addition to their own; for example, my landlord was named Sven Larsson; his sons, in consequence, would be Jan, or Nils, Svens-son; and his daughter, Maria, or Bretta-Svens-daughter. The confusion that this system creates would be endless, were it not that in all matters of business the residence of the party is usually attached to his name.

In general the peasants have a good and open expression of countenance, in which, I suspect, a physiognomist could not discover many of the bad passions; crimes, and more particularly those of a capital nature, are not of very frequent occurrence. The peasants are said to be very honest, and I have every reason to think them well deserving of that character; for, during all my wanderings in different parts of the country, (and at times I had my little property, which in their eyes might have been valuable, much exposed,) I am not aware that I lost any thing. The women, however, seemed to think differently from me; for I usually observed their waists to be adorned with an immense bunch of keys, and that they were very careful to lock up every place after them: this I used to think an unnecessary precaution; but doubtless they were the best judges of the matter.

As a farther proof of their general honesty, may add, and I had the anecdote from a high thority, that some few years ago the gover-

Digitized by Google

nor of the province of Jemptland, containing a population of about 40,000 souls, reported to the king, that during the preceding year there had not been a single person for trial within his jurisdiction.

The above remarks as to their honesty are of course principally applicable to the inhabitants of the provinces; for in the cities, such as Stockholm and Gothenburg, as in most other large towns, many of the poorer orders may probably be corrupt and degenerate enough.

The Swedish peasantry are, I think, not worse educated than our own; for they can almost invariably read a little, and many of them can write.

Parochial schools are established throughout the country, the parents, who can afford it, paying for their children's tuition; whilst others whose relations are too poor to make remuneration, are instructed free of expense: these schools are often under the superintendence of the clerk of the parish; and here the children are taught the common rudiments of education, and grounded in the principles of the Christian religion.

In most of the towns, as well as at many of the great founderies, forges, &c. schools on the principles of either Bell or Lancaster are now established.

When from old age or sickness the poor are incapacitated from earning their own subsistence,

Digitized by Google

and have no relations in sufficiently affluent circumstances to give them an asylum, they are supported, as in England, by their respective parishes.

They are said in general to be religious; but on that subject, from my ignorance of the language, I do not feel competent to give an opinion. Their attendance at church is certainly very regular, and their conduct during the performance of divine worship exceedingly proper and decorous. Indeed I have more than once heard a portion of the congregation, or rather of the female part of it, utter the most plaintive sobs on the delivery of an emphatic sermon.

In spite however of all this, I am rather inclined to doubt whether some of their moral habits, such as swearing,* to which they are much addicted, are altogether in unison with this seeming devotion. Be that as it may, however, this I can testify to, and it reflects much credit somewhere, that I never recollect entering the meanest hovel in the wilds of the forest, that I

* Their more usual expression is the name of his Satanic Majesty: if, however, the excitement be great, a whole legion of dark angels are often invoked; for instance, a peasant who was along with me one day, broke through the ice, and slightly wetted his feet; his first exclamation was, "The D——l;" presently the water took him half-way up the leg, when it was "One thousand D——ls:" at last, however, when he was immersed up to the knees, it was "Ten thousand D——ls." I have occasionally heard one hundred thousand demons called to their aid, and now and then one million.

Digitized by Google

did not find it supplied either with a Bible or other religious book.

Though it is possible that in Sweden, as in other countries, religion and morality may not be so much attended to as could be wished, the ordonnances which exist for the furtherance of those desirable objects are very creditable to the government. In exemplification of this, I insert an extract from the criminal statutes,—Cap. 3, respecting swearing, and the breach of the Sabbath.

PARAG. 1.

Should any one make use of oaths or swearing at Public Worship, he shall be fined 20 Rd. or imprisoned and kept on water and bread. Should any one do the same in a Court of Justice, the fine shall be half of the above amount.

PARAG. 2.

Should a minor swear, he shall be punished with the rod, either by the parents or his masters, according to his age and the degeneracy of his habits. If often repeated, he shall be put in the stocks at the church-door. If parents neglect to correct their children for swearing, they shall be fined 2 Rd. 16s.

PARAG. 3.

Should any one show such a contempt for the public worship, that he seldom goes to church on Sundays or holidays, he shall be warned in manner prescribed by the church regulations, and be fined 3 Rd. 16s. banco. For any person keeping his servant from church, in manner above stated, the law is the same.

PARAG. 4.

Any one committing a crime on a Sunday or holiday, between the hours of four in the morning and nine in the evening, shall be fined 3 Rd. 16s. for breach of the Sabbath, and separately for the act itself.

Digitized by Google

PARAG. 5.

Any person pursuing any work or trade on these days, except it is done for his own exigencies or those of others, and which will not admit of delay, shall be fined 3 Rd. 16s. banco.

The peasants have great faith in the sacraments of the church. As an instance of this I may mention that, during my rambles in the forest one winter's evening, I took up my quarters at a peasant's house. In the course of the same night his wife was brought to bed of a boy, and two or three hours subsequently a female friend, together with the husband, were off with the urchin, after it had been well wrapped up in swaddling-clothes, to the residence of the clergyman, then at a good many miles distance, that it might receive the immediate benefit of baptism. Had the poor little thing died before this ceremony was performed, (not an impossible circumstance when the thermometer was at zero,) its parents would, doubtless, have considered it was doomed to suffer eternal condemnation.

That the peasantry subsist on bread made from the bark of trees,* which some travellers have told us was commonly the case, is not true, or, at least, has rarely occurred of late years, and then

* The bark-bread is made of the inner rind of the birch-tree, which is perfectly white, and when mixed with rye meal is not unpleasant to the taste; but it is not considered nutritious, and affects the bowels when made use of for a long period.

Digitized by Google

only in particular districts, and after a succession of bad seasons. In former times, when Sweden was in some degree dependent on foreign countries for a supply of corn, and when, during a period of war, that supply was cut off, and there was a general failure of the home crops, such undoubtedly has happened; but now that Sweden generally produces within herself more than is necessary for the consumption of her inhabitants, coupled with the wise provision made by government in forming magazines during years of abundance, such an unwholesome substitute for bread is not likely to be had general recourse to.

Though sorry to make the observation, I cannot but remark, that *brandy* (if they have the means of obtaining it) is the peasants' general beverage, which from habit they drink almost as if it was so much water. When I mention, however, that, unless in seasons of scarcity, it can be manufactured by themselves, (and at the period I speak of, every one was allowed to distil it,) for little more than one shilling the gallon, it will not much be wondered at that they so often drink it to excess. The cheapness of brandy, in fact, is the curse of the country; for it stupifies the faculties of the people, and makes them old before their time; and it is to this cause alone that I can attribute, what I have a thousand times noticed, the quickness and intelligence of the children, as compared with that of grown-up persons. When sober, I always

Digitized by Google

found the Swedish peasant civil and obliging; but when drunk, which was far too frequently the case, like other drunken people all over the world, he is a great brute.

As a proof of the utter uselessness of prohibitory measures against seductive vices, I may mention that a special law is instituted against drunkenness on pain of personal degradation, imprisonment, and hard labour. Nothing can be more wholesome than the provisions of this act; and in no country is there a more signal example of disregard of rule than, in this particular, is manifested by the Swedish peasant. It may not be out of place to subjoin a translation of this law.

HIS ROYAL MAJESTY'S GRACIOUS ORDINANCE AGAINST DRUNKENNESS, OF THE 24TH AUGUST, 1813.

PARAG. 1.

Whosoever shall overload himself with strong liquors, in such a manner that it may plainly be perceived by his manners and the disorderly state of his mind that he is intoxicated, he shall be considered as guilty of the crime of drunkenness.

PARAG. 2.

Whosoever in the above manner is found guilty of drunkenness, shall be fined, for the first time, 3 Rd. 16s. banco; the second time, 6 Rd. 32s; the third time, 13 Rd. 16s.; d the fourth time, likewise 13 Rd. 16s.; besides which, hall, in this last case, be sentenced to stand in the s on one Sunday, and be deemed incapable to vote at ions, or to be himself elected to such situations as uire public confidence; the delinquent shall undergo the ishment of the stocks in the parish where he resides, and ification shall be made from the pulpit as to the nature

Digitized by Google

of his crime. Should any person for the fifth time be found guilty of drunkenness, he shall be sent to any of the working institutions of the crown, or a public spinning-house, and there be kept to labour for half a year; and if convicted the sixth time or more, he shall, for each time, be punished with one year's labour, in the manner above stated.

If any person be found overloaded with liquor in the presence of any officer holding the King's Commission, or in any court of justice, at public meetings, public examinations, parish meetings, auctions, fairs, at the posting-stations, or at the Skalls, he shall be fined in double the amount of the above penalties; but the punishment of the stocks and public labour shall not be increased to more than above stated.

PARAG. 3.

Should any person appear drunk at church, or where public worship is held, he shall be fined twenty-five daler, (16 Rd. 16s. banco,) and undergo public church punishment.

PARAG. 4.

Should any one, when drunk, or without being examined, take the Holy Sacrament, after he shall have been warned thereof by the clergyman, according to the church regulations, he shall be fined 33 Rd. 16s. banco, and suffer public church punishment.

PARAG. 5.

Should any one so immoderately consume strong liquors as to cause his death, he shall be silently buried.

Speaking generally, the houses and persons of the peasantry are usually very dirty; and the practice, which is so common among them, for a whole family to sleep in the same room, and often huddled together like so many pigs, must be shockingly injurious to health. They seem to

Digitized by Google

have a great aversion to fresh air, and seldom admit it into their houses, either during winter or summer; and it is for this reason, I take it, that their windows are almost invariably nailed down. They rarely take off the whole of their clothes at night, generally only their upper garments. They seldom thoroughly wash themselves oftener than once in the week, and that is on the Saturday evening; so that the state of their persons may be more readily conceived than described. Indeed it is probably owing to this want of cleanliness, that cutaneous disorders, the itch in particular, are so prevalent among them.

They seldom make use of small-teeth combs; but in fine weather they may occasionally be seen basking in groups in the sun, and ridding each other's heads of unwelcome intruders. Whilst thus occupied, they do not seem to feel the slightest degree of shame if observed by strangers.

They are great smokers, and many of them chew tobacco; indeed, they often indulge in both these propensities to excess.

I have no hesitation in hazarding it as my opinion, that the Swedish peasantry in general, and more particularly towards the north, are comfortable and contented. Indeed, I am inclined to think they are much better off in almost every respect than the lower classes in our own country; for they appeared to me to be well clothed, well fed, well lodged, and

Digitized by Google

almost universally to have plenty of firing. A similar impression to this seemed also to be entertained by an intelligent Irish servant that at one time was with me, for he was often noticing the comfortable situation of the peasantry, as compared with that of the lower classes of his own countrymen. This he attributed, but whether justly or not I leave others to decide, to their having (I use his own words,) "no terrible rent-day to look for'ard to, like the poor cratures in Ireland."

Having said so much relating to the peasantry, it may not be out of place for me to make some few remarks regarding the upper classes in Sweden, and their usual manner of living: these dress much after the English and French fashions, the latter, perhaps, preponderating. Their houses, from one extremity of the country to the other, (excepting in the large towns, where they are very frequently of brick or stone,) are generally constructed of solid timber, and in much the same manner as those of the peasantry, of which I have just made mention. In most instances, however, the logs are boarded over; and, subsequently, either painted, or covered with some kind of composition, the colour of which, though generally red, varies according to the taste of the owner.

The houses of the gentry are commonly large and commodious; and as the rooms are heated by

Digitized by Google

means of stoves, together with the additional warmth afforded by double doors and windows, which are generally introduced in the winter-time, they may be kept at any temperature that is required. In point of fact, indeed, they are usually, during cold weather, much more comfortable than ours in England, and often too warm for an English constitution. The stoves are frequently of porcelain, and consequently very ornamental; the doors to these are usually pretty large, so that when they are thrown open, one is enabled to enjoy the sight and warmth of the fire. Carpets are seldom made use of.

The construction of a house in Sweden is not quite so expensive an affair as with us in England, the materials of which they are composed being procured in most parts of the country at little expense. A quiet family residence, with offices complete, for example, might be built, I should apprehend, for two or three hundred pounds.

The upper classes in Sweden are very hospitable, and keep, I may almost say, open house all the year round, for no stranger or acquaintance, even if unasked, ever knocks at their doors without meeting with a hearty welcome. As their style of living, however, (I here more particularly speak of the country, for in Stockholm and other large cities it may vary a little,) is very different from ours, I shall give a brief description of it.

Digitized by Google

At an early hour in the morning, while yet in bed, coffee* is usually served up, though without any accompaniment in the shape of bread and butter. At nine or ten comes breakfast; prior to this, every one has the option, of which advantage is generally taken, of helping himself, at a side-table, to a glass of brandy, and a snack of something *piquante*, a provocative, as it were, to the appetite. The breakfast itself (though this is more particularly the case if there be company in the house) often consists of a variety of hot dishes and wine. It is, in fact, a regular *dejeuné à la fourchette*, as it is called in France, and is as substantial a meal as a dinner.

At one or two, the usual hour in Sweden, the dinner itself is announced, and this is preceded, as at breakfast, by another dram, in which custom the ladies not unfrequently indulge themselves. At this, as at all other meals, the several dishes, after being first carved, are, with appropriate vegetables, &c., handed round by one at a time. Should any particular dish, however, not please the palate of a person, he must wait until the next in succession makes its appearance, as it is quite contrary to etiquette to be helped to any thing else that may happen to be on the table. If the courses be numerous, which is often the case, and the party large, this meal may last a

* It is generally observed by travellers, that in few countries is this delicious beverage better prepared than in Sweden.

Digitized by Google

very long while. Occasionally there is a good deal of wine drunk at table, but none afterwards, for the gentlemen retire at the same time with the ladies, which is usually within a very short period of the termination of the dinner. Grace is always said both before and after meals.

Coffee is now served up in the drawing-room, after which the gentlemen usually retire to other apartments, that they may indulge themselves either with a nap, or a pipe, or probably with both one and the other. At four or five o'clock, sweetmeats, fruit, punch, &c., are not unfrequently handed round; and at five or six, tea, truly denominated tea-water, is introduced.

In England, where we usually dine at a late hour, we sometimes take a slight luncheon about the middle of the day; but the Swedes, from breakfasting at nine or ten o'clock, and dining at one or two, have little occasion for such refreshment; they have therefore reversed the thing, and instead of a *nooning*, they not unfrequently indulge themselves at about six or seven o'clock (this custom only exists, I believe, in the interior) with what they call an *after-nooning*. This, however, usually only consists of a dram, and a little bread and butter, &c.

At nine or ten comes supper, preparatory to which the usual glass of brandy is not forgotten; another meal, when the table not unfrequently groans under the weight of hot dishes, joints of

Digitized by Google

meat among the rest, and other good things. This, like the dinner, often lasts a long while: when it is finished, however, bed-candles are usually forthcoming, and every one retires to rest. Sweden, I should think, in spite of the salubrity of the climate, and consequent facility of digestion, must be prolific in apoplexies.

The Swedes use much sugar, and other sweets, in their cookery: they introduce it in abundance into almost every dish. I have seen even a turbot served up with sweet sauce. They frequently, besides, mix sugar in their wine, beer, &c. Of butter they also make abundant use; for meat, fish, and vegetables, may often be seen almost floating in it.

Like the peasants, the upper classes in Sweden are great smokers, many of them having their pipe in their mouths morning, noon, and night, often in bed, not unfrequently at the card-table, (if ladies be not present,) and even when on sporting excursions. The chewing of tobacco is rather prevalent. In general, they are passionately fond of music, both vocal and instrumental; in fact, it is seldom one meets with a man at all in the rank of a gentleman, who does not play, and well too, upon some instrument or other.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

Society.—Dogs.—Game.—Wild Beasts.—Birds of Prey.—Game Laws.

In the vicinity of my dwelling at Stjern, there were few resident gentry, though in the more southern parts of Wermeland this was far from being the case. In consequence of this, my society was principally confined to the families at Risäter and Uddeholm: as at both of these places, however, I always met with a kind and hearty welcome, I whiled away, as may be supposed, not a few of my idle hours; my time, indeed, otherwise, would have hung heavily on my hands, for I was very indifferently provided with books; and it was only occasionally, owing to the kindness of my friends in Stockholm and Gothenburg, that I obtained a supply of a few newspapers. The post arrived and departed once in the week. Postage is not expensive in Sweden: it is calculated by weight, and not according to the number of sheets which the letter may contain; indeed, strange as it may seem in

Digitized by Google

England, a shirt, which I once left behind me, was despatched after me by post, a distance of about one hundred and fifty miles, at the expense of little more than one shilling.

At this time, I had three dogs; and as I shall hereafter have occasion to speak of these, I shall now make mention of their qualifications.

One of them, called Brunette, was brown, with pricked ears, and, excepting her tail, which turned over her back, much resembling a fox in appearance. I procured her two years before at Muonioniska, in Lapland; and though an errant coward, and frightened almost out of her senses at the sight or smell of a wild beast, she was, in the opinion of every one who had witnessed her performances in the forest, among the best for capercali (or cock of the wood) shooting that had ever been seen. She had an extraordinarily fine nose, was never tired, and, from being much attached to me, became so great a favourite, that she was almost my constant companion.

Another, named Hector, was black, his ears pricked, and his tail curled; in fact, he was rather a cur in appearance. I purchased him, during the preceding autumn, of a peasant, named Daniel Andersson, residing at a place called Tissjöberget, in Norway. This man, in his day, (for he was then advanced in years,) had been a very celebrated bear-hunter; he had killed, he stated, upwards of sixty of those animals, and thirteen of them

Digitized by Google

with the assistance of this very dog. Though he spoke highly of the performances of Hector, and though I paid, by comparison, a considerable sum for him, he was by no means the capital dog his master's representations had led me to expect.

My third was named Paijas, the signification of which is harlequin. He was of a good size, very strongly built, and, with the exception of his toes, which were white, he was of a coal-black colour; his ears were pricked; and his tail, which was bushy, he usually carried much in the manner of a fox: his countenance depicted, and it told truly, a great deal of courage.

Paijas came originally from the interior of Norway, and subsequently into the possession of Mr. Falk; but a little while prior to the period I speak of, that gentleman was kind enough to present him to me: he was then, however, old and worn out, and incapable of any severe exertion; though in his younger days a better dog for bears had never been seen in that part of Sweden.

He had been trained, I believe, originally, by a very celebrated chasseur, of whom I shall have occasion to speak hereafter: his courage, the first time he saw a bear, and it was in the winter season, nearly cost him his life; for the instant he got a view of the beast, he sprang at his head, and attempted to fasten; he quickly, however, had cause to repent of his temerity, for the bear

Digitized by Google

grasped him in his iron paws and dashed him with violence down into the snow. His master now thought it was all over with him; but presently afterwards he had the gratification of seeing him emerge from his covering, which was loose and deep, with only a few slight wounds and bruises.

From this time forward, however, Paijas benefited by the severe lesson he had received, and never afterwards tried the same desperate game, but contented himself, as I myself witnessed on more than one occasion, in making his attacks in a much more prudent and cautious manner.

These two, Hector and Paijas, were the only dogs that were even tolerably good for a bear in all that part of the country.

Having described my dogs, it may not be out of place for me to mention, that many descriptions of game, as well as of noxious animals common to Scandinavia, were to be met with in the vicinity of my quarters. Game was, however, very scarce; and this, whatever may be said to the contrary, I believe to be generally the case throughout the Peninsula.

When a sportsman first visits Sweden, he would be led to imagine, from the nature of the country, that game might be very abundant: but he will soon find the contrary to be the case; for he may often walk for hours together in the finest shooting-grounds imaginable, without finding a

Digitized by Google

bird or other animal. For a while, I was at a loss to account for this scarcity, which I knew not whether to attribute to the climate, the vermin, or other cause. But, after passing some time in Sweden, my wonder ceased; and it was then no longer surprising that there should be so little game, (I here speak of the country generally,) but that there should be any at all; as, from the constant war that is carried on against it throughout the whole year, and this in spite of the laws enacted for its preservation, one would be inclined to think game would be exterminated altogether.

In the summer, and often when the birds are hardly out of their shells, the slaughter is commenced both with traps and guns; and during the subsequent long winters of some five or six months' duration, every device which the ingenuity of man can invent, is put into execution to destroy them.

The spring of the year however, during the period of incubation, is the most fatal for the feathered tribe; for at that time birds are, of course, more easy of approach, and they are then, at least such is the case in most parts of Sweden, destroyed without mercy. In corroboration of these facts, I may quote Mr. Förste Hof-Jägmästare Greiff, who has recently published an interesting little work on Scandinavian Field Sports. Speaking of the scarcity of game in Sweden at the present day, that gentleman says—"In many woods

Digitized by Google

and districts where, fifty years ago, abundance of both capercali and black game were to be found, not a bird now exists. In the spring, when the birds assemble for the purpose of pairing, people place themselves in ambush, and shoot without distinction cocks and hens, by which means the birds are frightened and dispersed; and afterwards, when the spring is more advanced, and the hen is not found upon her eggs, it is certain she will be sought after before her young are able to fly; by one shot a whole brood of seven or eight birds are thus destroyed, which in the month of August would have been fit for table, and have reinforced the larder."

To proceed: among the feathered game which were to be found in the vicinity of my quarters, I may enumerate the capercali (tjäder), or Coq de Bois, the black cock (orre), the partridge (rapphöna), the woodcock (morkulla), the snipe (beckasin), the Hazel hen (Hjerpe), or Gellinotte des Bois; and also several descriptions of wild-fowl.

Of others birds not coming under the denomination of game, we had the wood-pigeon, the thrush, the fieldfare, &c. Almost the whole of these, however, usually took their departure on the setting in of the winter.

Partridges were very scarce; indeed, I only remember seeing two coveys during my residence in that part of the country.

Digitized by Google

Pheasants were not to be found thereabouts; nor do I believe they exist in any part of Scandinavia; the climate being probably too cold to allow of their finding sustenance during the long and dreary winter.

The common grouse I never met with during my travels, though Captain Brooke, of whom I have recently made mention, seems to think it is to be found in the vicinity of the North Cape. The *Ripa* however, which is a species of it, is in some abundance in all the northern districts of Scandinavia; and in the winter-time, indeed, considerable numbers of that bird were to be seen in the vicinity of my quarters. There are said to be two kinds of Ripa, the Fjäll-ripa, and the Dal-ripa; the former, which I take to be our Ptarmigan, frequenting the highest mountains, the latter keeping to the low country. The upper part of the body of the Ripa is grey during the summer; but in the winter-time, its plumage, with the exception of a few black feathers on the wing, becomes perfectly white. The Ripa that frequents the low country is of nearly the same size as the common grouse, and on taking wing he cackles in a very similar manner to that bird.

Though the Ripa is to be found all over the forests, he is more frequently to be met with in winter, on the shores of lakes, rivers, &c. where he feeds on the buds (knopp) of the birch, willow, and other trees.

Digitized by Google

Among four-footed game we had that noble animal the Elk (Elg), which once abounded in all parts of Scandinavia, but which is now seldom to be found except in particular districts. In the vicinity of my quarter, Elks were only occasionally to be met with; though at some eighty or a hundred miles farther to the northward, near to, and beyond, the line of demarcation running between Sweden and Norway, they are still rather numerous. We had neither the Roebuck (Răget), nor the Red Deer (Hjort), though both are to be found in various parts of Sweden, nor were Rein Deer (Ren) often met with at less than a hundred miles from the place of my abode. The latter animals are still numerous in the northern parts of Scandinavia. I have fallen in with them in a wild state, as well upon the Hardanger, and Dovre mountains in Norway, as upon the range of hills separating Swedish from Norwegian Lapland.

Of Hares (Hare), which are grey in the summer, and in appearance, at that season, much resembling those in Ireland and the Highlands of Scotland, and white in the winter, there was a fair sprinkling throughout the forest. Rabbits however, excepting in a tame state, I never met with in Scandinavia; and though I have made many inquiries, I could not learn that they exist in that part of the world.

Otters (Otter) abounded in all the rivers and

Digitized by Google

lakes; and that curious animal the Beaver (Bäfwer) was, report said, to be met with in some of the Wermeland rivers. The common Brown Squirrel, (Ekorre) was tolerably abundant every where. Badgers (Gräfsvin) were numerous, and the Lemming (Lemming), of which so much has been said of late years, though not usually to be met with hereabouts, had, some little time prior to my visiting Wermeland, overrun the whole country during one of the periodical migrations common to that animal, from the distant mountains. These animals I have seen in considerable numbers on the Hardanger range, of which I have just made mention.

Of beasts of prey, we had almost every description common to the Scandinavian forests. Among the rest the Bear (Björn), the Wolf (Varg), the Glutton (Filfras), the Lynx (Lo), the Fox (Räf), &c. Fortunately for the inhabitants, however, these several varieties of destructive animals were in no great abundance.

Bears were said to be as numerous in Wermeland and the adjoining province of Dalecarlia, as in any other districts of Sweden: this is attributable to the thickly-wooded state of the country.

Of Lynxes, it was said by many, there were two kinds; others, and among the rest Mr. Falk, asserted to the contrary. This gentleman was of opinion that they were one and the same species, the difference of size, colour, &c. observable among them merely arising from their respective ages.

Digitized by Google

Of Foxes, likewise, it was said there were two or three kinds; among the rest, those of a black colour. I however never saw any save the common red fox.

Among birds of prey to be found in the vicinity of my quarters, I may enumerate the Eagle (Örn), the Hawk (Hök), the Owl (Uggla), the Raven (Korp), &c., and what is sometimes considered to belong to the class, the Grey Crow (Kräka). I have often seen this last-mentioned bird in flocks of from one to two hundred. Rooks I never observed in any part of Scandinavia; the climate, I apprehend, being too severe to allow of their obtaining sustenance during the winter-months.

Having said thus much regarding animals common to Sweden, and particularly with reference to those which come under the denomination of "game," it may be as well for me to give a summary of the laws which at present exist in Sweden for the preservation of the latter: these however, as may be gathered from what I have just stated, are little better than a dead letter.

In the first place, neither licence nor certificate is required in Sweden to carry a gun, and no *qualification* is necessary; every person has the right to kill game on his own land, or on that of another by permission, and to dispose of the same, at the period of the year prescribed by law.

In principle, therefore, the Swedish game-laws are equitable, and, in my opinion, just what game-

Digitized by Google

laws ought to be. They form, however, a striking and favourable contrast to those which exist in England upon the like subject: ours, indeed, are only intended for the benefit of one class of society, and are, as I believe it is now generally admitted, no little disgrace to our Statute Book.

The season during which wild-fowl may be killed in Sweden, commences on the 1st of July; that for most other descriptions of game, such as the capercali, black-cock, partridge, &c. on the 1st of August; and the same terminates (excepting as relates to partridges, which is restricted to the 1st of November,) on the 15th of March. Hares, however, may be killed at all times of the year: this is rather a crying evil; for, whilst people with their dogs are in pursuit of the latter during the summer-months, (a practice too common throughout the country,) they must necessarily, and too often intentionally, destroy vast quantities of eggs and young birds.

Elk, red-deer, and roebuck, are at the present time altogether prohibited from being killed. This law (as regarding the elk, at least,) was re-enacted (it having previously existed) at the Diet of 1824-5, to continue in force for the succeeding ten years.

In the province of Scania however, which once formed a part of the Danish dominions, I have some idea that, in consequence of the damage done to the landed proprietors by the deer, a

Digitized by Google

limited number are permitted to be destroyed annually.

Offenders against the Game Laws are subject to pecuniary fines, though never, I believe, to *imprisonment*, unless perhaps they are unable to pay. The fines, which are not in general heavy, vary according to circumstances; for instance, the penalty for destroying game of the higher class, such as deer, elk, &c. is much more considerable than if it be capercali, or blackcock: for killing game within the royal domains, the fine is higher than elsewhere; and if on another man's land, higher than on one's own property.

Among other enactments relating to the Game Laws, are the following:—

"For selling game out of season, the fine is the same as for killing it out of season, together with the forfeiture of the game. For killing the hen on her nest, the fine is double what it would be under ordinary circumstances.

"The owner of the soil has the right to seize a sporting dog when hunting on his property; but the owner of the dog can get him released on paying a trifling fine. If the offence be repeated, however, the fine is doubled; and for the third offence, the dog is forfeited to the land-owner. In addition to the fine for killing game on another man's property, the offender must indemnify the owner of the soil for the game destroyed. *Double fines for setting steel-*

Digitized by Google

traps and spring-guns, and the owner of these destructive engines to be answerable for damage done to man or beast. Offenders against the Game Laws a second or several times, if the penalty do not exceed a certain sum, are to be fined double; and guns, dogs, &c. to be forfeited; and if any resistance be offered, a very considerable additional fine is to be inflicted, besides a reparation for the assault according to law; and should the offender cock his gun, the fine also to be doubled, although no harm be done.

"The penalty for forest-keepers, or others appointed to look after game, destroying it, is double that of other persons."

The land-owner, as may be inferred from the above extracts, has the right to possess himself (for the time being, at least) of the dogs, guns, &c. of people trespassing upon his grounds, as an evidence of that trespass having been committed. This right, however, is seldom enforced in Sweden, unless under particular circumstances. Indeed, if a person, and more particularly a stranger, only asks permission in the first instance, he will generally be permitted to divert himself where he pleases.

Before concluding my observations on this subject, it may be proper for me to mention, that it is said to be in contemplation to revise the Swedish Game Laws. I should, however, think that if those which at present exist (with

Digitized by Google

perhaps some little alterations, such as an increase of the respective fines, and not permitting hares to be killed, excepting at certain periods of the year) were to be duly enforced, they would fully answer the required purpose.

Speaking of a projected alteration in the Game Laws, Mr. Greiff, says, "The right of free sport would be by no means prevented by these measures, and the advantages, both as to profit and pleasure, would be greatly increased. When the people themselves do not rightly know how to value the advantages which Providence has bestowed upon them, it is a duty incumbent on Government, as well as a charity, to lead them in the right way.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

The Bear: his colour; food;—Tappen:—Sucking his paws; Young in womb; gestation; swimming; weight; strength; manner of attack.—Scarcity of bears.

As a description of the chase of the bear will occupy a considerable portion of the following pages, it may not be altogether out of place for me, before proceeding farther, to make a few remarks regarding this animal.

For many of these observations I am indebted to Mr. Falk, of whom I have more than once made mention; and whom I quote with the greater pleasure, as he has undoubtedly had more practical experience upon the subject than most men: for other observations, I am indebted to the writings of Mr. Professor Nilsson, who has recently published a very interesting work on Scandinavian zoology.

The brown bear only is common to the Scandinavian forests; the white, or ice bear (Ursus Maritimus) confines himself, as it is well known,

Digitized by Google

to the Polar Regions: it is asserted, however, that he formerly inhabited the northern parts of the Peninsula, and even now it is said that, once in a while, an ice-berg floats him to the Norwegian shores.

Of the brown bear, it is said by many, and Mr. Professor Nilsson seems also to be of that opinion, there are two kinds common to Scandinavia. The larger bear, or bear of prey, (Sw. Slag-Björn, or Ursus Arctos major,) which lives indiscriminately on vegetable or animal substances; and the smaller bear, (Sw. Myr-Björn, or Ursus Arctos minor,) which never eats flesh, and which subsists entirely upon ants or vegetable matter. Others again, on the contrary, and among the rest Mr. Falk, seem to think that there is only one species, and that the difference of size observable among those animals is owing to their respective ages. For myself, I cannot venture an opinion; though certainly, in the bears that I have killed, or assisted others in destroying, no difference in formation was perceptible. Here I may remark, that Mr. Nilsson is decidedly of opinion, that, "even if there be two kinds in Scandinavia," (of which he is by no means certain,) "they are both entirely distinct from the small black bear common to the American forests." He farther observes that, "there is no European bear, as many naturalists, with Buffon at their head, have asserted, that is *black*; it is

Digitized by Google

true," he says, "that black bears are occasionally found, but these are always very large, and it is therefore to be presumed that the bear does not become of that colour until he has attained to his full growth; besides," he adds, and his observation is perfectly just, "they do not all seem to acquire it then, because one meets also with very large brown bears."

The general colour of Scandinavian bears is a dark brown; in some instances however, as I have just observed, they are black; and in others again of a greyish colour: these last are commonly called silver-bears. In point of fact, one seldom sees two skins altogether alike. Instances have occurred of perfectly white bears having been found in the Peninsula; but Mr. Nilsson thinks that "these are accidental varieties of the species, like white squirrels, white swallows, and white crows."

Bears have occasionally white rings round their necks. At this very time, indeed, I have two of these animals in my possession, whose mother I shot during the last winter in the Scandinavian forests. They are male and female: the female has that peculiar mark; the male, however, is without it: this contradicts the commonly received opinion that the ring is confined to male bears. On this subject Mr. Nilsson observes, that "bears usually lose the ring after the second or third

Digitized by Google

year; some few, however, preserve it all their lives, and these are called ring-bears."

The Scandinavian bear (even assuming it to be of the larger, or destructive species) does not subsist for the most part, as many naturalists have asserted, upon flesh; for ants and vegetable substances compose his principal food: indeed Mr. Falk justly observes, "that an animal which is able to devour a moderate-sized cow* in twenty-four hours, would, if flesh formed the chief of its sustenance, destroy all the herds in the country. The destruction which the bear commits among cattle," that gentleman farther remarks, "is often owing to the latter attacking him in the first instance; for, when provoked by their bellowing and pursuit of him, which not unfrequently commence as soon as they get a view of him, he then displays his superior strength. —For years, however," says the same author, "bears may *reside* in the neighbourhood of cattle, without doing them any injury; although," as is notoriously the fact, "they will sometimes visit herds solely from the desire of prey." Young bears seldom molest cattle; but old bears, after

* The cattle in the northern parts of Sweden are of a rather small breed; indeed, few of them are larger than those of the Highlands of Scotland. The bear, however, does not confine himself to cattle, for he devours indiscriminately horses, pigs, sheep, or goats.

Digitized by Google

having tasted blood, often become very destructive, and, unless their career be put an end to, commit no little havoc in the line of country they are in the habit of ranging.

"The bear," Mr. Nilsson observes, though for the truth of the statement I cannot vouch, "is more or less noxious as the weather varies; for if it be clear and dry, his attacks upon cattle are less frequent than when the summer is wet and cloudy."

The bear feeds on roots, and the leaves and small branches of the aspen, mountain-ash, and other trees; he is also fond of succulent plants, such as angelica, mountain-thistle, &c.; to berries he is likewise very partial, and during the autumnal months, when they are ripe, he devours vast quantities of cranberries, blueberries, raspberries, strawberries, cloudberries, and other berries common to the Scandinavian forests. Ripe corn he also eats, and he sometimes commits no little havoc amongst it; for seating himself, as it is said, on his haunches in a field of it, he collects with his outstretched arms nearly a sheaf at a time, the ears of which he then devours.

The bear, as is well known, feeds on honey; and, according to Professor Nilsson, he sometimes plunders the peasants of their bee-hives; of ants, also, he devours vast quantities: "probably he likes them," Mr. Nilsson observes, "in consequence of their pungent taste. If any of these

Digitized by Google

little creatures sting him in a tender part, he becomes angry immediately, and scatters around the whole ant-hill."

The latter circumstance may be perfectly true, for all I know to the contrary: if so, however, I apprehend the bear is generally in an ill humour with the ants; because, whenever I have met with any of their nests at which the bear had been feeding, they had most commonly been turned inside out.

Bears are not often to be met with in poor hilly countries, for in these it is not easy for them to find sustenance; but the wildest recesses of the forest, where there are morasses, are his favourite haunts.

During the summer the bear is always lean; but in the autumn, when the berries are ripe, and he has consequently a greater facility of obtaining food, he generally becomes very fat. Towards the end of October, however, he ceases for that year to feed; his bowels and stomach become quite empty, and contracted into a very small compass, whilst the extremity of them is closed by an indurated substance, which in Swedish is called *tappen*. This is composed, as it is said, of the last substances, such as pine-leaves, and what he obtains from the ant-hills, of which the bear has eaten.

In the beginning, or towards the middle of November, the bear retires to his den, which he has usually prepared beforehand, and of the nature of which I shall have occasion to speak more here-

Digitized by Google

after: here, if undisturbed, he passes the whole of the winter months in constant repose.

But though during all this time he does not take one particle of nourishment, still he retains his condition tolerably well; indeed, Mr. Falk asserts, and Mr. Nilsson coincides with him, that up to the end of February, (after which time they imagine he becomes lean,) he continues to get fatter. In the latter assertion, however, I cannot at all agree, as in the first place it seems contrary to reason; and in the next, I do not know how the point is to be ascertained. One thing, however, is certain, that let the bear be killed at what period of the winter he may, he is usually pretty fat; indeed experienced chasseurs have stated to me, that if he has been undisturbed in his lair, no perceptible difference is observable in his condition, whether he is shot in the early part of the winter, or immediately before he rises in the spring.

As the spring approaches, the bear begins to shake off his lethargy; and about the middle of April, though the time depends more or less upon the severity of the weather, he leaves his den. He now parts with the *tappen* of which I have just made mention; and his stomach resuming its functions, he once more roams the forest in search of food.

If in the course of the winter, however, the bear be frightened out of his den and very severely hunted, he once in a while passes the *tappen*; in which case, it is said, he immediately grows exces-

Digitized by Google

sively thin: this, nevertheless, I do not assert from experience; for, though at different times I have given some of those animals rather a hard run, I never knew a circumstance of the kind to happen until towards the approach of spring, when in consequence it was almost in the course of nature. Indeed I never heard of but one well authenticated instance of the bear having passed his *tappen* in the depth of winter.

The inference drawn by the northern chasseurs from this is, that the *tappen*, in conjunction with repose, is the cause of the bear retaining his condition, though without taking any kind of nourishment, for nearly one-half of the year.

Though the *tappen* has probably been known to the bear-hunters of the north for ages, Mr. Falk was, I believe, the first to bring the circumstance before the notice of the public. In Sweden, however, I do not think it has created any speculation, it being perhaps considered an idle story. If nevertheless the bear really does become excessively lean in the event of losing his *tappen*, which Mr. Falk and others assert to be the fact, it would seem as if there was some hidden mystery connected with it, which it is for naturalists to unravel. Should this be the case, it is not improbable but that it may eventually be discovered that a process something similar in its kind takes place in all animals that pass the winter-months in a torpid state.

Digitized by Google

That the learned reader may, however, be the better able to form a judgment of his own in this matter, I have had a *tappen* (taken from one of the bears that I myself killed in the winter season) carefully analyzed, the component parts of which are stated underneath :—

Brown resin.
Green essential (volatile) oil; smells like turpentine.
Pale yellow fat, (fixed) *oil*, smells rancid.
Chlorophyle, colouring matter of leaves.
Starch.
Lignia.
Pectic acid.
Formic acid.
Sulphates, phosphates, and muriates.
Leaves of Scotch-fir, (pinus sylvestris,) juniper, (juniperus communis.)
Stems of polytricum communa, and hypnum proliferum.
The ashes contain oxides of iron and manganese kali.

The bear, for some time after leaving his winter-quarters, (females with cubs lie longer than others) eats very sparingly, not more, probably, than a large dog; though at a subsequent period, as I have already shown, his appetite is most inordinate. At first he confines himself to ants, and other food that is easy of digestion; but when his stomach has resumed its natural tone, he then devours almost every thing that comes in his way.

The story of the bear sucking his paws for the sake of nourishment, has, I believe, long since

Digitized by Google

been exploded; and it is therefore unnecessary for me to give any farther contradiction to it. I am the less surprised, however, at its having had existence, since I have directed my attention to the habits of the tame bears now in my possession. These animals, when I last saw them, were constantly sucking, or *mumbling*, as the Swedes term it, their own legs and paws; the operation, which was often continued for hours together, was attended with a murmuring kind of noise, which might be heard at some distance. In consequence of this, their legs or feet were generally covered with saliva, or rather foam, which by ignorant people might not improbably be taken for the milk which it was at one time said the bear was in the habit of extracting from his paws.

It was not the want of food that caused my bears to be so continually mumbling, for they were seen to be thus engaged most commonly, immediately after they had been fed. Bears of every age, it is said, are subject to this peculiarity, which, I believe, has never yet attracted the attention of naturalists.

The bear, I have reason to believe, obtains a new skin on the balls of his feet during the winter-months. Leaving out of the question, therefore, the circumstance of which I have just made mention, if that animal is in the habit of

Digitized by Google

licking his paws whilst in his den, as has been stated, may not that be done for the purpose of facilitating this operation of nature?

In some book of natural history it is stated that there never was an instance known of a she-bear having been killed with cubs in her womb: various authors, also, I observe, have speculated upon the same subject. This question, foolish as it was, is now, at least to my own satisfaction, set at rest; for, during the winter before last, as I shall by and by have occasion to show, I myself shot a bear, under the above circumstances. Facts of this kind, for reasons which it might not be difficult to explain, are certainly rare: as a proof, I may mention, that an instance similar to the above never came immediately within Mr. Falk's own knowledge.

The female bear carries her young about six months, and brings forth when in her den at the end of January, or in the course of February. The cubs, when first born, are very small; not, however, *misshapen lumps*, as it used to be said, which the mother licked into form, but bears in miniature. She has from one to four at a birth, which she suckles, according to Mr. Forsell, "until the summer is well advanced."

Although the mother takes no nourishment during the time she continues in her den, she nevertheless preserves her condition tolerably well, and her teats furnish milk in abundance; for

Digitized by Google

this reason, the cubs are usually found to be very fat when they are taken in the den. Should she again be with young in the same year, she does not, according to Mr. Falk, suffer her former cubs to share her den the next winter, but prepares them quarters in her neighbourhood: the succeeding summer, however, she is followed by both litters, who pass the ensuing winter, all together, in the mother's den.

Though I cannot from personal observation verify the latter statement, I have reason to believe it is true; indeed, one of the most celebrated chasseurs in the North of Europe, an occasional companion of mine in the forest, assured me, that he himself once found two distinct litters of cubs in the same den with the mother. "She-bears," Mr. Falk farther observes, "do not breed three years in succession: when the young are of a proper growth, (which, I believe, is not until they are three years of age,) she separates from them entirely."

The bear is a fast and good swimmer, and in hot weather bathes frequently; he climbs well, but in descending trees or precipices always comes down backwards. His sight is sharp, and senses of hearing and smelling are excellent: for these reasons, it is not often that he is to be seen. He walks with facility on his hind-legs, and in that position can bear the heaviest burthens. Indeed, Mr. Nilsson says, "a bear has been seen walking

Digitized by Google

on his hinder feet along a small tree (stock) that stretched across a river, bearing a dead horse in his fore-paws." Though his gait is awkward, the bear can, if he pleases, as I shall by and by have occasion to show, go at a great pace. According to Mr. Falk, he grows to about his twentieth, and lives until his fiftieth year.

The Scandinavian bear, the male at least, (for the female is smaller,) occasionally attains to a very great size. Indeed, I myself killed one of these animals that weighed four hundred and sixty pounds; and as this was in the winter-time, when, from his stomach being contracted, (which, as I have just now stated, is the case with those animals at that season of the year,) he was probably lighter by fifty or sixty pounds than he would have been during the autumnal months. Mr. Professor Nilsson states, that "they attain to five hundred weight." Mr. Falk, however, goes much farther; for he says, in his little pamphlet, that he once killed a bear in a *skall*, "so uncommonly large, that when slung on a pole, ten men could with difficulty carry him a short distance." He adds farther, "His weight could not be precisely stated; but," according to his opinion, and he had seen numbers of large and small bears, "he weighed unflayed at least two skippunds victualic weight, or near seven hundred and fifty pounds English."

This bear, which was killed during the autumnal months, Mr. Falk described to have had so enor-

Digitized by Google

mous a stomach as almost to resemble a cow in calf." This animal's skull however, which is now in my possession, is not at all remarkable in point of size.

He did not die tamely; for, after receiving several balls, he dashed at the cordon of people who encompassed him on all sides, and, according to the same author, severely wounded no less than seven of them in succession. "One of the men he bit in thirty-seven different places, and so seriously in the head, that his brains were visible." Though the people gallantly endeavoured to stop the progress of this monster, he broke through all opposition, and for the moment made his escape: very fortunately however, a minute or two afterwards, Mr. Falk succeeded in putting him *hors de combat.*

Though this bear was of so enormous a size, one of Mr. Falk's under-keepers, the most celebrated chasseur in that part of the country, who saw it, and of whom I shall have occasion to speak much hereafter, assured me he himself had killed one still larger, the skin of which was, by his account, of such an extraordinary size, that I am really afraid to repeat its dimensions. He added farther, that its fat alone weighed one hundred weight, and that its *wrists* (in formation much resembling those of a human being) were of so great a thickness, that with his united hands, which were none of the smallest, he was unable to

Digitized by Google

span either of them by upwards of an inch. This bear however, he admitted, was very considerably larger than any other that he ever killed; indeed, by his account, it must have been a Daniel Lambert among his species.

The powers of such animals as those of which I have just been speaking, must of course be tremendous; and it can, therefore, readily be imagined, that the inhabitants of Scandinavia have some little reason for the saying common among them, that the bear, together with the wit of one man, has the strength of ten. Some better idea of the prowess of a large bear may however be formed, when I state, on the authority of Mr. Falk, "that several instances have occurred in Wermeland, within the last few years, of their climbing on to the roofs of cow-houses: these they have then torn off; and having thus gained admittance to the poor animals confined within, they slaughtered and actually carried them away by shoving, or lifting them through the aperture by which they themselves had entered."

I have heard of another bear, which, after being desperately wounded, ran at the man who fired at him, who took refuge behind a young tree; this the bear then embraced with his arms, thinking possibly it was his opponent he had got hold of: he was then, however, in his last agonies, and presently fell dead to the ground, tearing up the tree by the roots in his fall.

Digitized by Google

A large bear is a very formidable-looking fellow; indeed I have heard Mr. Falk say, that he has never known an instance in which a man's hand has not been a little unsteady the first time he has come in contact with one of these ferocious animals.

Mr. Nilsson states, that "the bear's attack on men, or inferior animals, is always commenced with the fore-paws, with which he either strikes like the cat, or endeavours to squeeze his enemy to death; and that, until he has laid his victim prostrate, he rarely makes use of his teeth. Men that have been struck," that gentleman observes, "have mostly been hit with the fore-paws on the upper part of the head, with such force that the whole skull has been laid entirely bare."

These observations of Mr. Nilsson's, as regard the bear's attacks upon inferior animals, may, for aught I know to the contrary, be very correct; but I have my doubts as to whether they are equally applicable in the event of his coming into contact with the human race. Indeed, though I have met with many men who have either been wounded themselves, or been present when others were wounded, I never recollect hearing of an instance in which a bear either hugged a person in his embraces, or struck at him with his fore-paw in the same manner as a tiger or a cat.

In point of fact, it was universally said in Wermeland, as well as in the parts adjacent — Mr.

Digitized by Google

Falk, among the rest, being of that opinion—that the bear, from some cause or other, makes a distinction: that in attacking horses or cattle, he universally attempts, in the first instance, to bring them to the ground by a blow of his paw; but when he comes in contact with a man, though he may grasp him with his paws, he only wounds him with his teeth. Indeed, from the great muscular power possessed by the bear, were he, when attacking a man, to strike with his paw in the same manner as animals of the feline race, destruction must, I think, generally follow a single blow.

If the bear really does make the distinction to which I have just alluded, between inferior animals and mankind, it is certainly a curious circumstance, and I could never hear but one reason alleged for it. This was by a faithful follower of mine in the forest, who, on my putting the question to him, replied, that "he supposed he was forbidden by Providence."

Mr. Professor Nilsson farther observes, that "when the bear makes an attack upon either man or beast, he always raises himself up on his hind-legs, in which position he is the strongest and most dangerous." This is certainly the case in many instances, though in others, particularly when the ground is deeply covered with snow, I apprehend he often comes on all-fours, like a dog.

Having said thus much regarding the bear, it may not be out of place for me to state, that I

Digitized by Google

have reason to believe, both from personal experience, and from information derived from others, that these animals are exceedingly scarce throughout Scandinavia; indeed, I am inclined to think that, should such progressive inroads as have of late years been made in the forest, continue, there seems a fair chance of the breed being exterminated in the course of another century or two: formerly, the bear was to be found in all parts of Sweden; but now, fortunately for the inhabitants, these animals are very rarely to be heard of in the more southern provinces of that kingdom.

Mr. Greiff, to whose work I have already referred, remarks on this subject, that "bears, in many parts of the country, have disappeared with the great woods: a single one may, now and then, be found; but in Wermeland, and those districts where the larger forests abound, they still remain in tolerable numbers, and would soon advance farther inwards, if not prevented."

My opinion as to the scarcity of bears in Scandinavia is, I am aware, at variance with that of several modern travellers. One gentleman, indeed, tells us (though on the authority of others), that within a very recent period prior to his passing through Norway, twenty, and even thirty, of these animals had been seen together, either in that country, or the adjacent islands.

It is not of course for me to contradict this statement, though it is certainly at variance both

Digitized by Google

with my own experience, and with the commonly received opinion of the bear not being a gregarious animal; indeed, I am free to confess, I shall require ocular demonstration before I can believe that bears go in *droves*. A male and female bear may sometimes be seen together during the autumnal months, and possibly the latter followed by a litter of cubs; but that a greater number was ever seen in company, never came to my knowledge.

Another of our countrymen, who has, within the last two or three years, benefited the world by an account of his peregrinations in Scandinavia, says, "On passing through a thick wood, I had, for the first time, a sight of a couple of large bears of a dark brown colour, that bolted from a thicket, and came down to the road, most likely in search of prey,—

> 'With visages formidably grim
> And rugged as Saracens,
> Or Turks of Mahomed's own kin;'—

but, on hearing the rattling of our carriage, they made a hasty retreat, leaped over a stone-wall at the side of the road, and quickly vanished from sight in the woods."

Independently of bears usually keeping in the wildest recesses of the forest, the place where our countryman saw this brace of Saracens curveting over a stone-wall, was in one of the most southern

Digitized by Google

of the Swedish provinces, and in a part of the country in which I had no idea a bear had been heard of for the last half-century.

I shall now close these few observations regarding the bear:—I shall however have more to say about him in the course of my narrative.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

Journey to Malung.—Dal River.—Malung.—Anecdote.—Dalecarlia.—Fahlun.—Sala.—Dalecarlians.—Plan of Skall.—Laws relating to Skalls.

HAVING said thus much regarding the lord of the Scandinavian forests, I shall now attempt to describe a rather interesting *skall* for that animal at which I was present in the summer of 1827, the period, as I have more than once observed, at which I take up my narrative.

It was on the 4th of June, 1827, that information reached me at Stjern, that this battue was to take place in the province of Dalecarlia on the following Monday, the 11th, over a line of country which I had traversed on a former occasion, and with which I was in consequence well acquainted. On the succeeding Saturday morning, therefore I set off in my gig, or rather pony-cart, (the only vehicle suitable for the summer season of which I was at that time possessed,) for Malung; this was one of the principal places of rendezvous, and a

Digitized by Google

little more than sixty miles in a north-easterly direction from my quarters. My two dogs, Hector and Paijas, as well as a peasant boy to look after them, I also took along with me.

Our route lay through a hilly and deeply-wooded country; and, to lovers of forest scenery, a rather picturesque one. We passed on our way the small hamlets of Björklund, Laggäsen, and Dyngsjö; at all of which, as we were travelling post, we changed our horses: from the last-named place, however, which is situated in the province of Dalecarlia, we had to pass a very wild range of forest, between twenty and thirty miles in extent, where not a single inhabitant was to be found; and we were in consequence necessitated to take the same horse the whole of the distance. This was unfortunate; for, by the time we had accomplished one-half of the journey, the poor animal, from being either ill, or very much out of condition, became so completely knocked up, that we were obliged to get out of the carriage, and to walk the remainder of the way.

Near to the hamlet of Ytter, or Lower, Malung, where there is a church and a considerable population, we fell down upon the western branch of the river Dal. This stream, which is here of some magnitude, takes its rise in the distant mountains, and for a considerable distance, as may be seen by the map, it flows in almost a line parallel with the Klar, the river of which I have already made so

Digitized by Google

much mention. Between these two streams, which are many miles apart, is a deeply-wooded and wild range of country; this is very little inhabited, and here wild beasts, together with most kinds of game, are probably as numerous as in any other part of Sweden. At a few miles to the south of Ytter Malung, the Dal turns to the eastward, and subsequently, after having formed a junction with its eastern branch, it falls into the gulf of Bothnia, near to Elfkarleby, where there is a valuable salmon fishery, and some magnificent cascades well deserving the attention of the traveller.

Owing to the slow pace at which we proceeded, in consequence of the jaded condition of our horse, as well as of our having been delayed at the several stations from having no *förebud*, we did not reach Ytter Malung until long after sunrise on the following morning. Hence to Malung, which was our destination, the road nearly followed the course of the Dal; and as the distance was only about nine or ten miles, and as we had now a fresh horse, we succeeded in reaching the latter place at about five o'clock: here there was a tolerably good post-house; and as I was a little tired after my journey, I was glad, as may be supposed, to throw myself into a rather comfortable bed.

Malung is a very extensive parish: it includes Ytter Malung, as well as several other hamlets: it contains upwards of 4,000 inhabitants; the

Digitized by Google

generality of whom, from every observation I had an opportunity of making on this as on other occasions, were, if not in affluent, at least in comfortable circumstances. In all this part of Dalecarlia there were no great landed proprietors, and, in consequence, the peasants themselves are, in most instances, the owners of their little farms.

At Malung there is rather a handsome though singular-looking church: this, like many others in the more remote parts of the country, is constructed entirely of wood, and, as it was said, by the peasants themselves.

The scenery hereabouts was rather picturesque, and, though far inferior, it in some degree reminded me of Muonioniska in Lapland.

When I first visited this part of the country, which was two years before, I was not a little annoyed by the extreme curiosity of the people: if I had been a *bonassus* they could not have eyed me with more attention. In fact, it was only by barricading my door, and putting up blinds to my windows, that I could at all get rid of them. The cause of this, however, was subsequently explained to me by Mr. Daniel Godenius, the clergyman at Malung, to whom, as well as to his lady, I have to render my acknowledgments for the numerous civilities they have at different times shown to me. This gentleman informed me, that it was at that time currently

Digitized by Google

reported throughout the province, that I was the son of the ex-king of Sweden, who, by the by, if found within the Swedish territories, is, I believe, liable to be put to death by the first person that meets with him.

To be taken for the son of a crowned head was, I thought, rather a feather in my cap; and it was the more flattering, as, on a former occasion, I had been mistaken for a very ignoble character. This was seven or eight years ago, when I was travelling in Ireland. At that time a person went *post* to a magistrate, the member for one of the Irish counties, to convey to him the important information, that a *foreign spy*, or rather, I believe, young Watson, for whose apprehension 1000 guineas reward had been offered, was then lurking in the country. It so happened, however, that the magistrate, in the course of conversation, elicited from his sagacious informant, who was said to be a respectable man, that the suspected party was jogging about in a covered vehicle, which, in the fertility of his imagination, the latter had doubtless supposed was filled with all manner of seditious proclamations: this unriddled the business; for the magistrate, with whom I was well acquainted, and from whom I subsequently heard the story, at once recognised my dog-cart and myself; so he quickly dismissed this busy personage, by telling him—at least, so I hope—that though I was a rather dangerous man to snipes

Digitized by Google

and woodcocks, (I was then on a shooting excursion,) I was one of the most loyal of his Majesty's subjects.

The province of Dalecarlia, where I was now arrived, is one of the largest and finest in Sweden. It is remarkable, among other things, for the celebrated mines of Fahlun and Sala, both of which I visited on another occasion.

Fahlun, which annually produces vast quantities of copper, has been worked for many hundred years: it is a most extraordinary excavation; and though I had previously heard of its great extent, the reality much exceeded my expectations. The shaft is said to be two hundred and five Swedish fathoms, or near twelve hundred of our feet, in perpendicular depth: there are, however, winding galleries, by which a person may descend nearly to the bottom of this profound chasm. The galleries were said to be upwards of an English mile in length. At the time of my visiting Fahlun, four or five hundred people were employed in this subterranean world; but it was said that nearly as many thousands were, in some way or other, connected with the works.

This mine has, on different occasions, been visited by various kings of Sweden: in one chamber, indeed, the names of several of the most distinguished monarchs who have wielded the sceptre of that kingdom, are engraved against the wall.

Digitized by Google

Neither horses nor steam are made use of in the mine at Fahlun, the only power employed being water.

The silver mines at Sala have been worked, it is said, for near ten centuries: they were formerly very productive, but now, I believe, hardly produce a sufficiency of that metal to pay the expenses of working them.

I descended in a basket the shaft of this mine, which was about one thousand feet in depth; but I am free to confess that, when the rope by which I was suspended happened to make a hitch, which was not unfrequently the case, it almost made my blood curdle. It is true, the danger to life and limb would have been equally great if the height had only been fifty feet; but still, the idea of being suspended, by a single strand, over so deep and terrific an abyss, twice the height of St. Peter's, was any thing but agreeable.

As at Fahlun, there were neither steam-engines nor horses employed in the mine at Sala, the works being carried on altogether by water.

At Elfdalen, porphyry, capable of taking the most exquisite polish, is to be found in abundance. At this place is a considerable work, where vases, among other things, are manufactured; many of which are to be found in some of the first cabinets in Europe.

The feats of the Dalecarlians themselves form a very prominent feature in the Swedish history;

Digitized by Google

but as it would fill a volume to record them, and would of course be foreign to the object I have in view, it does not seem desirable to enter into particulars.

The inhabitants of this province always struck me as a very fine race of men; they are remarkable for their skill as handicraftsmen, as well as for their very industrious habits. In fact, there is hardly a town or province in Sweden where one does not see a Dalecarlian following up some calling or other. Like the Irish labourer, however, whom we often meet with in England, this is only during a certain period of the year; for at other times these men are residing at home with their families.

To give a description of the costume of the Dalecarlians would be difficult, since it varies, as in other parts of Sweden, in nearly every parish: the women almost invariably wear red stockings, which, together with very short petticoats and high-heeled shoes, give them a singular appearance.

At Malung I obtained the plan of the skall that was to take place on the following day: it was ordered, I found, by the governor of the province, in consequence of the great devastation which the bears committed among the horses and cattle in that part of the country. One of these ferocious animals, in particular, (his tracks being known in consequence of his having lost a claw) killed, it was said, not less than three horses in a single

Digitized by Google

night. I once saw a trap that had been set for this fellow: it was a frame of timbers placed over a horse which he had recently destroyed; on the top of this, large quantities of stones were laid, so that, in the event of its falling upon him, the weight of it might crush him to pieces. The bear, however, was not to be thus caught; for, instead of making his entry at the mouth of the trap, as had been anticipated, he removed the stones and broke through the top of it, and thus got possession of the horse without any danger to himself.

As the plan* of the skall, however, is not very

* The drawing or chart in the next page but two, shows by the strong lines and the small strokes, each a quarter of a mile distant, marked thereupon, the space the hunt ought to embrace, which is 24-4 or six Swedish miles.

A half-mile from the south end of Wenjan's Lake, on the west side, a winter way leads to Öjes chapel. Along this road, which is one mile long, the parish of Wenjan ought to extend its arm as far as it can reach towards the Öje Lake. The population of Öjes can most conveniently join near the angle on the line at Lake Öjes; and joining with the other inhabitants of the parish of Malung, extend themselves upon the line one mile and three-quarters in length, which commences at the said angle and ends at the bending opposite to and half a mile distant from the church of Malung, and there unites with the line towards Appelbo, which is one mile and a half long. The Malung people will reach about half the length of this line, where they will meet the Appelbo men, who extend their arm to the angle opposite their church, from whence the line advances a short way in upon the line, one mile in length, which goes to about half-way between the

Digitized by Google

clearly explained, I think it best to transfer the original document to a note; and I shall merely

bridge and lake Wan, which line will be occupied by the Järna men, together with the one three-quarters of a mile long, which, goes to the south-end of the lake Wan, on the west side of which, about a quarter of a mile from the northern end, the skall-plats itself is prepared.

Now, it will be seen by the chart, that there is space from the south end of the Wan to the winter way at Wenjan's lake, eleven quarters of a mile, without a skall-arm; but as this side of the country is flanked by lakes and the broad river Wan, and as beasts of prey during a hunt avoid as much as possible water and inhabited districts, and fly to the thickest woods and morasses, this said space is therefore considered to be sufficiently guarded by the people from Glasbruket, Kattbo, Gafunda, Landtbobyn, and Jerngruvan. When to these are added so many men from the general force as are required to cover a quarter of a mile on the skall line, and which men should be taken from Wenjan's east line and Järna's north wing, these men are therefore taken up in the calculation, so that the said $\frac{11}{4}$ miles of water district is only reckoned at one quarter of a mile of skall-arm.

On calculating the number of men able to go out, it is considered that Wenjan's parish would furnish at the rate of a man for each house.

Wenjan	200 men.
Malung Parish . . .	700
Appelbo ditto . . .	200
Järna ditto	400
Together . . .	1500

When now the whole skall-arm, with the addition of a quarter of a mile for guarding the lakes and other waters, embraces a space of $\frac{25}{4}$ miles; or at fifteen hundred fathoms per

Digitized by Google

give such explanations as, with the assistance of the annexed sketch, will enable the reader to form an idea of our proceedings.

This skall was to be conducted on a very grand scale: it was to be composed of fifteen hundred men, and to embrace, at its first setting out, a tract of country of about sixty miles in circumference. Of the above number of people, the parish of Wenjan was to furnish two hundred; Malung, seven hundred; Appelbo, two hundred; and Järna, four hundred.

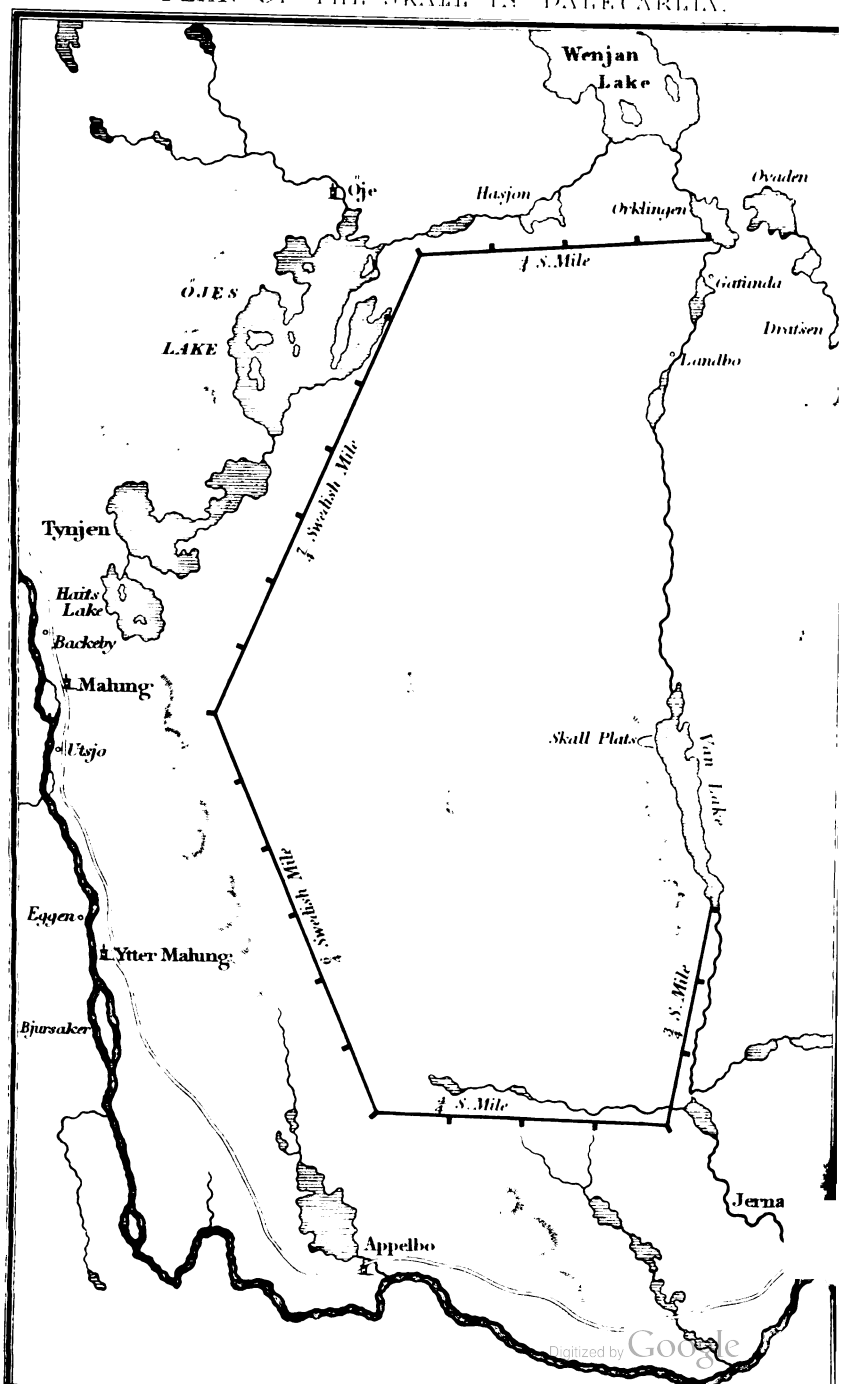
quarter of a mile, thirty-seven thousand five hundred fathoms; and these are divided by fifteen hundred men; the distance between each person, at the commencement, before the hunt is drawn together, will be twenty-five fathoms. If therefore the plan, as proposed, is carried into effect, Wenjan's parish, on the line of the winter way, from the lake Wenjan, will, at the rate of twenty-five fathoms per man, include

	5000 fathoms.
Malung's parish, from the point where the Wenjan finishes, at ditto . . .	17,000
Appelbo ditto, from the point where Malung finishes	5000
Järna, from the point where Appelbo finishes	10,000
Together . .	37,000

It must be remembered that it is highly necessary, for the attainment of the object in view, that the *skall* should be appointed for the eleventh of the next month (June), when the nights are light, and the seed-time and other agricultural employments are pretty well got over.

Digitized by Google

PLAN OF THE SKALL IN DALECARLIA.



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The *skall-plats*, or skall-place, it will be seen, was situated on the western side of the lake Wan, and at about twenty miles to the eastward of Malung. This was an area in the form of a half-circle, the diameter of which might be about two or three hundred paces, marked by a pathway cut through the forest. This pathway was called the *shooting-line;* and, for some little distance in advance of it, the underwood, where it happened to be thick, was cleared away, so that the view of the shooter might not be obstructed. On this line, the people, after driving the country before them, were to converge from all points; and within this the skall of course was to terminate.

As the eastern side of the country intended to be embraced by the skall was flanked by rivers, lakes, &c. obstacles which, unless hard-pressed, wild beasts will seldom attempt to pass, it was considered necessary to station comparatively few men in that direction. For this reason, there was a large portion left to form the remainder of the cordon; and in consequence, when first placed in position, it was calculated that the people would not have to be at more than fifty paces apart from each other.

In the very considerable range of country purposed to be hunted on this occasion, there were neither lakes, rivers, nor other obstructions of any moment: this was a favourable circumstance, as

Digitized by Google

these materially tend to derange the order of a large body of people, and for this reason, if possible, ought always to be avoided. The locality therefore was good, though possibly the plan on which the skall was conducted was not so. The nights were short, which was much in our favour; and as bears and other wild beasts were known to be numerous thereabouts, we had a right to anticipate the committal of a good deal of slaughter.

We laboured, however, under this disadvantage, that though the several divisions composing the skall were to have their respective leaders, who of course were to act in concert with each other, there was no competent person to take the command in chief. The representations of the peasants themselves, it was said, occasioned the getting up of the skall, and by them, as it appeared, it was now to be conducted.

There are numerous details relating to skalls and their organization. In this place, I shall only make mention of such as will tend to elucidate the *battue* of which I am now speaking: farther on, however, will be found the whole of the observations of Mr. Falk, who I take to be the highest authority on the subject of bear skalls, which to the curious reader may perhaps be interesting. I am the rather induced to adopt this course, as some of the rules laid down by that gentleman were, in this particular instance, little attended to.

Digitized by Google

By the laws of Sweden, when a skall takes place in any particular district of that country, every house where cattle is kept (with some few exceptions) furnishes, when required by the authorities, one man as a contingent towards the same. This is equitable enough, it being equally the interest of all parties possessed of cattle to destroy such ferocious animals as wolves and bears. Should a Sunday or other holiday intervene prior to the skall taking place, a notification is given out from the pulpit, a little before the conclusion of divine worship, specifying the number of people required, the districts whence they are to come, and the day, hour, and place of rendezvous.

Should it however be necessary to form a skall on the spur of the moment, which is sometimes the case, and neither Sunday nor holiday intervene, the necessary orders are transmitted by the authorities to the respective hamlets, whence they are conveyed instanter from one house to another. By this means, if the district be populous, many hundreds of people may quickly be assembled.

It seems a singular custom that the pulpit should be the medium, as is the case in Sweden, of communicating to the public these and other ordonnances, as well as much matter of a private nature, such, for instance, as when an auction will take place. It may, however, be very necessary in the

Digitized by Google

interior of a country like Sweden; as, from the population being widely scattered over the forest, it would be very difficult, unless by the employment of messengers, to convey the requisite information to the inhabitants. A notification from the pulpit is at all times deemed a *legal service*, as it is held to be the duty of every one to be present in his respective church during the performance of divine worship.

When a skall takes place, neither boys nor women ought, strictly speaking, to form part of it: this regulation is not, however, very rigidly adhered to. Many boys, indeed, are often present on these occasions; and once in a while a female is to be seen. As in most instances, however, wild beasts are turned by the shouts of the people; and as the sex in Scandinavia have to the full as good use of their tongues as our fair countrywomen, I am not sure that they are not almost as useful auxiliaries in a skall as their male companions. Indeed, if it comes to real fighting, women will often keep their ground on these occasions; and I have heard of instances in which they have come into actual personal conflict with the bear, and conducted themselves in the most gallant manner.

Dogs are never allowed in skalls; were they to be at large, they would irritate and annoy the bear to that degree, that he would probably break

Digitized by Google

through all obstacles. I brought my own dogs with me on this occasion, merely that they might be in readiness in the event of a wounded bear escaping through the cordon, and not with any intention of previously slipping them from their couplings.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

Skall in Dalecarlia.

On the following morning, Monday, the 11th of June, the people belonging to the parish of Malung, to whom notification had been given in the way I have just described, assembled at a pretty early hour, very near to the post-house. Here they were organized in the manner usual on such occasions: this was effected by dividing them into two equal lines; numbering the hat of each man with chalk; nominating the officers, &c. This division included the people from Ytter Malung, and consisted of about seven hundred men; and as nearly the whole were armed either with guns, axes, pikes, or other weapons, the corps presented a rather formidable appearance. When all was completed, the people marched off in single file for a certain point in the forest, situated at about three miles to the eastward of Malung; hence they were to extend themselves to the north and south, so that their left wing might come in communication with the people from Wenjan, and their right

Digitized by Google

with those from Appelbo. At two o'clock in the afternoon however, by which time it was supposed the cordon would be completed, the Malung, as well as the other divisions composing the skall, had orders simultaneously to move forward towards the *skall-plats*.

At three o'clock, I myself followed on the track of the Malung division. On this occasion, besides the boy I had brought along with me from Stjern, I was accompanied by a peasant, who assisted as well in leading the dogs as in conveying a little provision: the latter we were necessitated to take along with us, for we were certain of remaining in the forest for one night at least.

About six in the evening, we came up with the Malung division; the people, as usual on these occasions, having proceeded at a very slow pace. I was sorry to find that its movement had been conducted in so irregular a manner, that a space of perhaps a mile or more was left open in its centre. In consequence of this, (to say nothing of the forest being only half-beaten,) any bears, or other wild beasts that might be on foot, had no difficulty in heading back through the gap, when of course they would be in safety.

This evil, by remonstrating with the people, I endeavoured to remedy; but, not being armed with authority, unfortunately without effect. Finding, therefore, that nothing was to be done, myself and my people pushed forward ahead of the line.

Digitized by Google

After we had proceeded about a mile, however, we came to a *Sätterwall*, when, feeling a little fatigued, we seated ourselves on the grass immediately in front of a little tenement, and commenced taking some refreshment. Here we were much annoyed by the mosquitos, which, though not a tenth part so numerous as I have seen them in Lapland, were still very troublesome. As I had taken the precaution, however, of providing myself with a small veil, which I often wore as a protection against those insects when travelling in that country, I suffered much less than my companions. These, however, were not so much inconvenienced as might have been expected; for their hair, which was long and flowing, as is usual with the peasantry in the North of Sweden, greatly protected their ears and necks from the attacks of these blood-suckers.

Whilst we were thus occupied, the people were gradually, though slowly, advancing towards us, though we could not see them in consequence of the closeness of the cover. At length, when they had approached to within a very short distance of the fence which surrounds the few enclosures in the vicinity of the building where we were resting ourselves, and which might be at about one hundred and fifty paces distant, they suddenly set up a most tremendous shout. At first I was so stupid as not altogether to understand the

Digitized by Google

meaning of this; but my boy, springing on to his feet, instantly cried out, "The bear, the bear!" On hearing this exclamation, I quickly, as it may be supposed, followed his example; and whilst in the act of rising, I also caught a view of the fellow, just as he had cleared the fence, and as he was dashing along a little hollow filled with brushwood, which was withinside of and ran parallel to it: my view of him, however, was so transitory, that he was out of my sight before I had time to put my gun to my shoulder, and much less to fire. My boy, who happened to stand on a more commanding position than myself, subsequently saw him, after he had proceeded some two hundred paces along the hollow, emerge from it; when, heading back over the fence by which he had entered the enclosures, he once more betook himself to the forest: this, most unfortunately, was at the luckless gap of which I have just made mention, where, there being no one to oppose his progress, he of course succeeded in making good his escape.

I was now at a loss to know how to act, for I did not feel justified in slipping the dogs until I had ascertained whether the people, by throwing back their line, would endeavour to retrieve the bear. On their coming up however, and declining to do so, I lost no time in loosing the dogs from their couplings, when they went off on the

Digitized by Google

track of the latter at such a pace, that in a very few minutes their challenges were only to be heard in the distance.

Taking one of the guns that I had with me, and leaving the other, together with our knapsack, at the Sätterwall, I soon made after the dogs as fast as I was able. The chase, however, proved a useless one; for the bear made through the forest in so straight a line, that, either from the want of inclination or ability, they were unable to come up with him: to my mortification, therefore, after something more than half an hour's run, they gave up the pursuit and came to heel. The weather was very hot, and my exertions in the chase were, as may be imagined, not a little fatiguing.

As all hopes of killing this bear were now at an end, we coupled up the dogs and retraced our steps to the Sätterwall. Here we again fell in with the people; who had halted, as well for the purpose of filling up the gap through which the bear had made his escape, (which by this time they had succeeded in effecting,) as of taking some refreshments.

The ground hereabouts was elevated, and commanded a magnificent view of the surrounding country, which was mountainous and picturesque: with the exception, however, of two or three Sätterwalls and Svedge-falls in the distance, not a vestige of cultivation was to be seen, the bound-

Digitized by Google

less forest stretching itself in every direction as far as the eye could reach. The smoke of many fires, curling over the gloomy pines, was now visible along a great part of our line, some of which served as signals to denote that the people were in their proper positions. By these we were enabled to distinguish that the division from Wenjan, though at many miles to the northward, was now in communication with our own: of the Järna and Appelbo men, however, nothing was at this time to be seen, owing to intervening hills and the nature of the country.

At about eleven in the evening, the line again slowly advanced, when with my people I kept a little ahead of it, in the hopes another bear might be driven towards us. This good fortune however did not attend us, though we fell in with the track of a very large one that had evidently been on foot only a few hours before.

At this season of the year, the sun sunk so little below the horizon, and the twilight was so strong, that, excepting in the very thickest brakes of the forest, I think I could without much difficulty have killed a bird on the wing at midnight.

Between twelve and one on Tuesday morning the people again halted, for we heard in the distance the order to that effect conveyed along the line from one man to the other. This halt, we then supposed, would be of but short duration, as, according to the original plan, it was intended that

Digitized by Google

the skall should proceed to its final destination without making more than such stoppages as were indispensable. As the night was rather cold however, for there came on a pretty strong wind from the northward, and as we felt chilled after the severe exercise we had taken when in chase of the bear, we now lighted a blazing fire. This served as well to warm us, as to drive away the mosquitos, and to prepare a little of the homely provision that was in our knapsack. As was the case on similar occasions, this consisted principally of oatmeal, it being more easy of transit than most other descriptions of food: with the assistance of a small frying pan, one of my usual accompaniments in the forest, we soon converted this into a good mess of porridge, that served as well for man as dogs.

When the peasants get up a fire in the Scandinavian forests during the summer season, for in the winter the manner of effecting this is usually different, they generally select a tree whose stem has been partially consumed on a former occasion by an accidental or other conflagration; for, under these, fires kindle and burn better than under those which are altogether green.

In the event of its being intended for a bivouack for the night, however, care should be taken that the tree has an opposite inclination to that where one purposes lying; for it sometimes happens, either from the effect of the wind, or from its being too much consumed, that it suddenly comes

Digitized by Google

down with a tremendous crash, when woe to the poor fellow who may happen to lie beneath it! In this manner I have heard of many narrow escapes, and also of more than one fatal accident.

To proceed: as, contrary to our expectations, the skall continued stationary, after enjoying and doing justice to our repast, we lay down in our bivouack and reposed until the sun was high above the horizon.

At five o'clock, finding that all still remained quiet, I sent one of my people to ascertain the cause of the delay, who reported on his return, after the lapse of a considerable time, that it originated in consequence of the left of the Appelbo division not having at that time formed a junction with the right of our own; he added, however, that this was likely to take place forthwith.

The cordon being thus incomplete was owing, as we afterwards learnt, to the Appelbo people having in the first instance proceeded too far to the southward: this was done that they might be the better enabled to beat that part of the forest which belonged to themselves, and over which many of their Sätterwalls were scattered. Here again, for the want of a good commander-in-chief, another tremendous opening was left in the line, through which more than one bear had probably made his escape.

At this time we were not at more than about eight or nine miles from the skall-plats. Con-

Digitized by Google

fidently anticipating that the battue would be concluded in the course of the day, I determined on pushing forward to the vicinity of it, and there to place myself in ambush, in the hopes that a bear, or other wild beast, might be driven towards me. Having come to this resolution, we were soon on foot; and as the ground was in general pretty good, and as we pushed on at a smart pace, in the course of about a couple of hours we succeeded in reaching a lofty range of hills immediately overlooking the Wan lake; and near to the western shore of which the skall-plats was situated.

Here we lighted a fire to drive away the mosquitos, which, now that the sun was powerful, annoyed us again not a little. After resting a while, however, I left the dogs under the care of one of the people, and taking the other along with me, I proceeded to reconnoitre the ground, and to look out for the most eligible situation for an ambuscade. This I soon selected on a spot commanding a good view of the adjoining country; and here, for our better concealment, we surrounded ourselves with a number of pine branches, which we cut for the purpose. In this position we patiently waited for many hours, in the hopes that something might make its appearance; but we were disappointed, for not a head of game of any sort or kind did we see; nor indeed, until the evening was well advanced, could we hear any of the people composing the skall, which,

Digitized by Google

according to the original plan, ought to have been near to this spot by the middle of the day. Towards nightfall, however, we heard in the distance the shouts of the Malung division; and soon afterwards we were gratified by seeing the smoke ascending among the pines from the numerous watch-fires of the people from Järna and Appelbo. These latter, of whom we had not previously either seen or heard any thing, were at this time at about two miles to the southward of us.

Near to midnight, by which time we had rejoined our peasant and dogs, we received a visit from two men belonging to the Wenjan or northern division; for these, having seen the smoke from our bivouack, had been induced to make towards us. One of them was an old acquaintance of mine from a hamlet called Öje, situated in the wilds of the forest, at about fourteen miles to the north-east of Malung. Near to Öje there is an exceedingly beautiful lake, which, though only eight or ten miles in length, is said to be studded with as many islands as there are days in the year: though this may be an exaggeration, the islands are, in reality, more numerous than one can well form an idea of.

These peasants were making the round of the skall, as well to give some needful directions, as to see that its several divisions were in their proper positions. They told us that more than one bear had been seen in the course of the day, and that

Digitized by Google

the great delay which had taken place originated, as we had supposed, from the extreme difficulty of keeping the people sufficiently connected: sometimes one part of the line, and then another, were too much in advance, and *vice versa;* and in consequence repeated halts had taken place, to rectify these disorders. They farther stated, that it would probably be the middle of the following day before the battue was brought to a conclusion.

The poor fellows seemed much fatigued, and begged hard for a glass of brandy; but this unfortunately we had not for ourselves, much less to give away. Our provisions of every kind were indeed at this time almost exhausted, and in consequence we were necessitated to go almost supperless to rest.

During this as well as the preceding night I had no other covering except a light shooting-jacket; but I had little to complain of in regard to cold; a good fire not only sufficiently protecting us against that evil, but to a certain extent delivered us from the mosquitos, a more intolerable annoyance.

The next morning, Wednesday the 13th, we were aroused from our repose at an early hour by the shouts of the people, who were now advancing upon us on all sides, and we therefore lost little time in despatching our very scanty breakfast. My toilet, however, I did not forget;

Digitized by Google

for, even in the wilds of the forest, I always considered a good washing and a clean shirt the greatest of luxuries; indeed, if practicable, my knapsack was generally furnished with a change of linen.

I now despatched my peasant with the dogs into the rear of the cordon, for I no longer dared to keep them within it. I gave him orders, however, to follow at some little distance, so that, in the event of a bear being wounded and making his escape by breaking through the people, I might have them in readiness. My boy I kept with me, that he might carry my second gun, as well as a light hunting-spear; for when I was thus armed, I had little to fear from any antagonist I might have to encounter.

Though the arrangements of the skall, in the first instance, appeared to me exceedingly bad, yet, nothing could be better conducted—such parts of it, at least, as came under my observation – than it was at this time: the people were brought up in excellent order, and not an opening was to be seen among them; indeed, they beat their ground so closely and well, that it was hardly possible they could pass over a bear, or other large animal, however close he might be inclined to lie.

Though the distance from our bivouack to the skall-plats could hardly have been more than a mile and a half, yet, from the necessity that existed for the people keeping in compact and re-

Digitized by Google

gular order, (and the consequent delays that took place to effect this purpose,) our progress was so slow, that it was many hours before we reached it. During this time I was usually at a considerable distance in advance of the line, stationing myself, as occasion offered, in the different small glades or openings of the forest, which hereabouts was in general very thick and tangled.

Though my expectations were sufficiently excited, I did not for a while, with the exception of two or three hares, see any kind of game. That we had bears enclosed within the cordon was nevertheless nearly certain; for, independent of several reported to have been seen by others, I myself fell in with the track of a large one which had evidently been driven from the southward only an hour or two before. This was only at a short distance from where I had been in ambush during the preceding day.

At last however, and it must then have been near two o'clock in the afternoon, we reached the skall-plats, or rather shooting-line: here, the people having converged from all points, a general halt took place. At this time, from the circle being concentrated in so small a space, they were two or three deep.

Hitherto, during the battue, I had only heard a single shot; but in a minute or less, after we had reached the skall-plats, and before we had properly taken up our several positions, a discharge

Digitized by Google

or two at a distant part of the line announced that something was on foot: almost at the same instant a bear dashed at the full gallop through a thick brake parallel to, and at only some twenty paces from where I stood. At this time however, owing to my attention being distracted by something that was going on, I had omitted to cock my gun; and, in consequence, I had no time to fire before the animal had again disappeared. My view, however, was but transitory; yet, such as it was, as I am not a slow shot, I think if I had been ready, I could have put a ball through his body.

Like the greater part of those with fire-arms, I now stationed myself a few paces in front of the cordon; farther I was not allowed to advance: this indeed was a very necessary regulation, as if I had been any distance within the skall-plats, my person would not only have been much exposed to the cross-fire, but there would have been great danger that the bears, or other wild beasts, finding themselves attacked at all points, and becoming desperate, would have been induced to dash at the people; in which case, there is always a great probability of the animals making their escape.

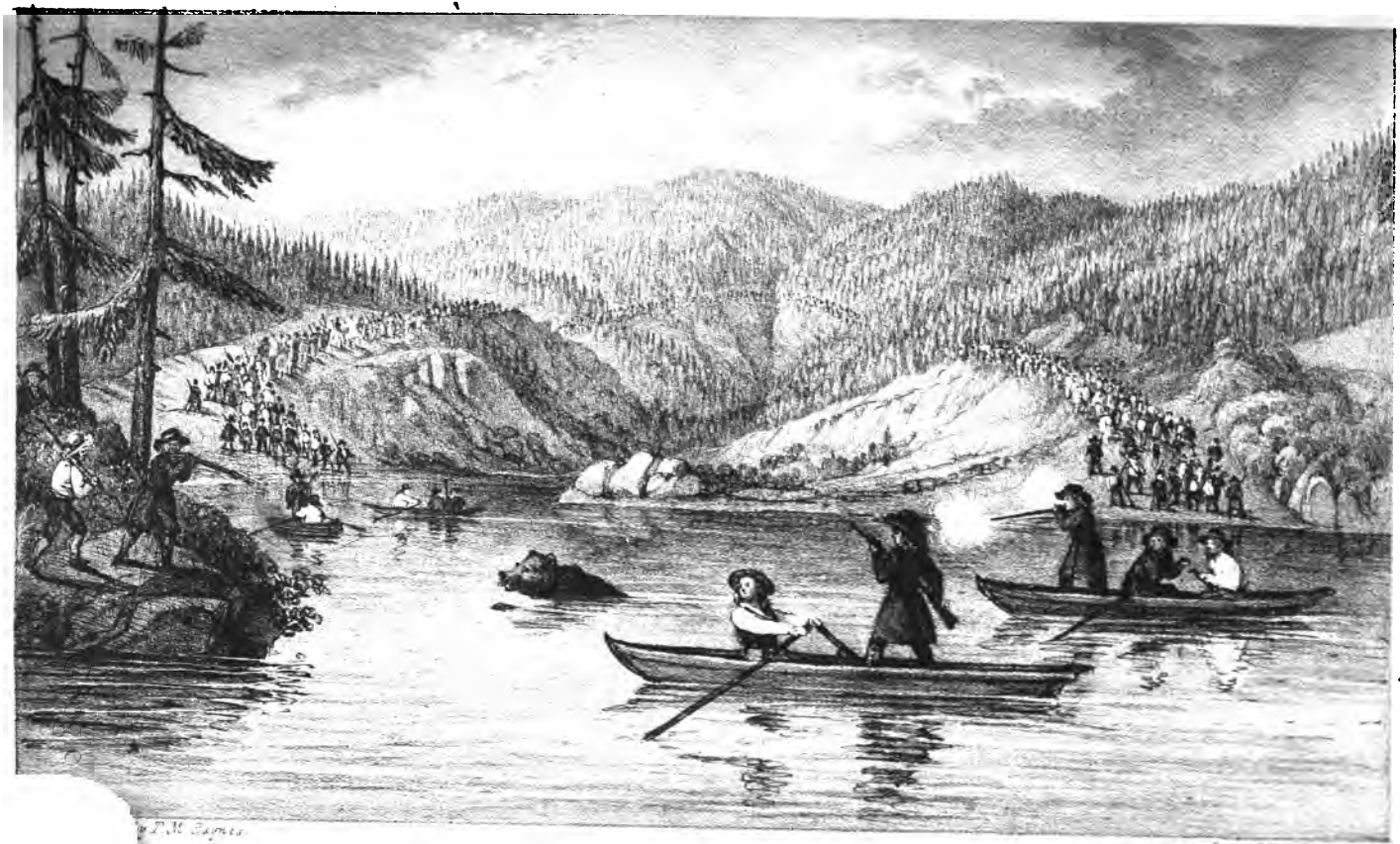
For a while I remained in a part of the forest where there was little underwood, and where the trees were rather open; but, though the firing at different points was at intervals heavy, from

Digitized by Google

which it was pretty evident the game we had enclosed was endeavouring to find an outlet to escape, nothing made its appearance near to where I stood.

Finding this to be the case, and thinking it was probably in consequence of there being so little underwood thereabouts,—for bears as well as other wild beasts will generally hold to the thickest cover,—I now moved some paces to my left, and placed myself opposite to a very thick brake: in the centre of this, however, was a small opening of a few feet in extent. In this new position I had not remained more than a minute or two, when the heavy firing to my left, evidently rapidly advancing towards me, together with the tremendous shouts of the people, gave me plainly to understand something was coming. In this I was not deceived; for, in a few seconds, a large and noble-looking bear, his head rather erect, and with the fire and spirit of a war-horse in his appearance, dashed at full speed into the small opening of which I have just made mention. His stay there however was but momentary; for, seeing probably that the people were too thick on the ground to give him a chance of escape, he wheeled about, and in another instant he was lost in the thicket. In the interim, however, I had time, though without taking any deliberate aim, to discharge both my barrels (a double gun made by John Manton, and a capital one of course);

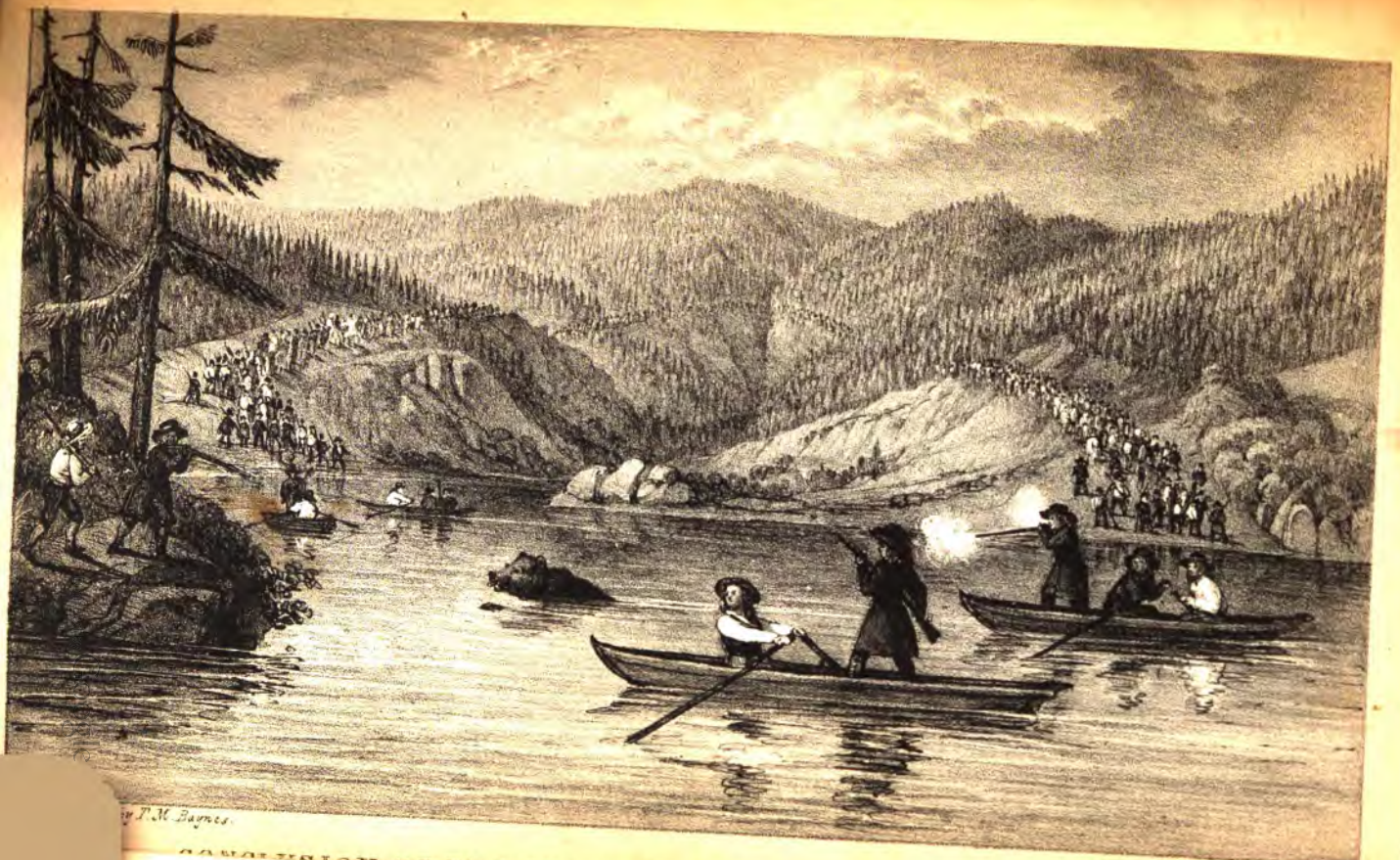
Digitized by Google



the slightest alarm being given, their guns were shouldered, and, with their fingers on the triggers, pointed towards the place whence the enemy might be expected to make his appearance. In general, however, there was an expression depicted on their countenances, which looked to me something beyond that of extreme interest: indeed, I am almost inclined to think their "over anxiety" in some instances converted hares, of which there were numbers running up and down, into bears, and that they fired at the former in consequence. Skalls however, I should remark, were of rare occurrence in that part of Sweden; and the people were therefore less accustomed to the sight of bears than in some other districts in Scandinavia.

After a while, and when the firing had ceased along the whole line, that part of the cordon where I was stationed had orders to move forward. At first we had to force our way through an almost impenetrably thick brake which formed, as it were, a belt within the skall-plats. Subsequently however we came to some enclosures deeply intersected with ravines immediately overhanging the Wan lake, from which we might then be at about two hundred and fifty paces distance. We now heard tremendous shouting, and presently afterwards we saw a bear, at some forty or fifty paces from the land, swimming for the opposite side of the lake. Its escape, however, was

Digitized by Google



by T. M. Baynes.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN

Digitized by Google

next to impossible, as, to guard against a circumstance of this kind happening, several boats had been previously stationed on the water: these went in immediate pursuit, when a shot or two through the head presently put the bear *hors de combat;* and subsequently we observed its carcase towed to the land.

The ground where we now stood was considerably elevated, and commanded a fine prospect of the boundless forest which surrounded us on every side, as well as of the beautiful lake Wan, which lay immediately beneath us. Added to this, the chase by the boats, and the death of the bear in the water, together with the formidable appearance of the fifteen or sixteen hundred armed men who composed the battue, and who, drawn up in the form of a crescent, and attired in as many various costumes as the number of parishes they belonged to, were now fully in view, formed a picture that was both highly interesting and animating.

The annexed sketch will however give the reader a better idea of the scene than any written description.

In the enclosures were still some small brakes, and these, it may be supposed, we took care to beat very closely, as nothing was more likely than that a wounded bear might have crept into them for shelter. We did not however meet with any of those animals; but, from a close thicket, a lynx, a fine long-legged fellow, nearly as red, and twice as

Digitized by Google

large as a fox, went off at an awkward gallop. This animal, or at least one of the same species, I had previously seen when we were firing at the bears; but at that time I did not care to waste my powder and shot, when so much better game was on foot. When he first started, he was within about fifteen paces of me, and then I could probably have killed him; but at that time some of the people were in the line of my fire, and I was therefore obliged to let him go off unmolested. When he was at some sixty or seventy paces distance, I sent the contents of both my barrels after him, though, as far as I could judge, without any effect: his escape, however, was next to impossible, for the people at this time were eight or ten deep; so, after running the gauntlet of twenty shots at the least, he was at length slaughtered.

Thirty or forty hares were still within the cordon, perfectly bewildered with the noise and uproar that was going forward. When, however, we had beaten the few remaining brakes, and ascertained, beyond a doubt, that neither bear nor other wild beast was remaining, a war of extermination was carried on against them. Some of these poor animals were knocked on the head as they were running among the legs of the people; whilst others, and by far the greater part, were shot: this indeed was altogether contrary to orders; for, in skalls, no one is permitted to fire, except at bears or other wild beasts. Such shooting, however, I

Digitized by Google

never before witnessed; for, in more than one instance, I saw twelve or fourteen shots fired in succession at the same hare, when within only a few paces of the muzzles of the guns, without its being touched; and, after all, I almost suspect more of them died from fright, than in consequence of any actual injury they received.

By the time all the hares were killed, we had advanced close upon the edge of the water, when, nothing else presenting itself, the skall of course terminated, and the people dispersed.

The game was now to be collected from the different parts of the skall-plats: this was effected by slinging it on poles, and carrying it on men's shoulders. It was found to consist of a lynx and three bears. It was however reported that several bears had been killed during the battue, and secreted by the peasants and others for their own individual benefit. How far this story might be true I know not; though I certainly believed it the less, as I myself was numbered among the delinquents.

One of the bears, the same that I had at least some hand in killing, was rather a large male; the other two were females. I did not very particularly examine any of them; but, from what I saw, I had reason to suppose that they had only received very few balls: this I should have been surprised at, had I not known what wretched performers the peasants usually are on these

Digitized by Google

occasions, for I have no doubt but that between one and two hundred shots were fired at the bears alone during this particular battue. Their guns however, and more particularly the locks, are commonly of a very sorry description; and in the course of the day, near to where I stood, I certainly heard as many clicks, or miss-fires, as explosions. At fixed objects, many of the Swedish peasants are capital marksmen; but in general they have little idea of hitting any thing in rapid motion.

Here was but a sorry return for the loss of time occasioned to fifteen or sixteen hundred men who composed this skall, many of whom, in consequence of residing at long distances, were absent from their homes for five or six days. The expense altogether I heard estimated at about five thousand rix-dollars, or two hundred and fifty pounds of our money, which was no inconsiderable sum in Sweden. Had the skall however been as well conducted in the commencement as it seemed to me to be towards the conclusion, I have little doubt, from what I know of that part of the country, that instead of three bears, ten or fifteen of these animals, together with many other wild beasts, might, with every facility, have been slaughtered. In this case, the trouble and expense would have been well repaid.

The bears in this instance died tamely, for I did not hear of their making an attack upon any part

Digitized by Google

of the line: this however, as I have already shown, is not always the case in skalls; for those animals will occasionally dash at the people, when, if not quickly put *hors de combat*, they sometimes do much mischief.

Neither elks nor wolves were seen, that I am aware of, on this occasion: the former, however, are sometimes to be met with in that part of Dalecarlia; and the latter are rather numerous.

Some time after the battue was terminated, the game, with the exception of hares, which the peasants were allowed to keep themselves, was sold by public auction. The sale seemed to create a good deal of interest, though but little competition in regard to bidding; for, altogether, it produced the merest trifle. This was the less to be wondered at, as there were few besides peasants present on this occasion: indeed, with the exception of the Länsmän* of the several parishes, and two or three others, I hardly noticed a person at all in the rank of a gentleman.

When the sale was concluded, the people dispersed, and every one made for his respective home.

As I have before said, the skall-plats, in the most direct line a man could take across the forest, must have been near twenty miles distant

* An office embracing the duties of constable, sheriff's officer, and tax collector. The Länsman, in fact, is the acting authority of the district.

Digitized by Google

from Malung; but, as our knapsack was altogether emptied of provisions, I determined on at once facing for that place. After I had taken a long swim, therefore, in the Wan, the weather at the time being warm, we set forward on our journey.

On our way through the forest, we witnessed the mischief likely to be occasioned by the bivouacks of so many people during the two preceding nights: the heather was blazing in many directions; so that, unless checked by rain, there seemed a fair chance of the fires spreading both far and wide.

As the dogs could no longer do any harm, we now loosed them from their couplings, in the hopes that they might get something on foot; but not a single head of game were we fortunate enough to fall in with during the whole distance to Malung. Indeed, since our departure from that place three days before, though we had crossed so much country, we only saw (with the exception of what was killed within the skall-plats) a capercali hen, with her chicks; the latter of which apparently were only a few days old.

Having struck too far to the southward, we got a little bewildered in the forest; and in consequence our walk was extended to a greater length than we had anticipated. At nightfall, however, we reached a Sätterwall, within five or six miles of Malung. Here we were fortunate enough to pro-

Digitized by Google

cure a fine bowl of milk, which tended not a little to recruit our rather exhausted strength. Both my boy and the peasant were at this time pretty well tired, and either unable or unwilling to proceed farther; so, leaving them at the Sätterwall, I made the best of my way alone to Malung; where I arrived soon after midnight. As I felt somewhat fatigued from my walk, together with not having enjoyed much rest during the two preceding nights, I was not sorry to get into a comfortable bed.

After breakfast on the succeeding morning, which was fine and warm, I started from Malung on my return to Stjern. Prior to setting off, however, my boy rejoined me from the Sätterwall, where I had left him on the preceding evening.

The road, as I have before observed, between Malung and Ytter Malung, nearly followed the course of the Dal river: about midway between the two places there were some tolerably fine rapids; on coming to which, I was tempted to leave my gig for a few minutes, as well for the purpose of taking a bath, as to endeavour to kill a fish for my dinner. Whether it was owing to my want of skill however, or to the coldness of the water, I know not; but I could not succeed in persuading any of the finny tribe to rise to my fly; and having no bait along with me, I was in consequence unable to catch any thing. In this river the fishing is said to be very good, both trout and grayling

Digitized by Google

of a large size being abundant. Salmon also, I understood, were occasionally to be met with.

On parts of this river, in the line of country I am now speaking of, there are some very fine rapids: this is particularly the case at a place called Forss, (denoting a rapid,) which is the first post-station beyond, and at some eight or nine miles to the northward of Malung.

At Ytter Malung we were necessitated to put the same horse to our carriage that had knocked up with us on our journey to that place. As he had now however had the benefit of four days' rest, we were in great hopes he might be enabled to take us back to Dyngsjö.

On our way through the forest, one of my dogs, who was running behind, suddenly challenged to the track of an animal that had preceded us on the road. On looking ahead, the mystery was explained; for, at about two hundred paces distance, I espied a large wolf, in colour as grey as a badger, making through the trees in a slovenly gallop. I now became rather uneasy for my dog, who pushed after him at his best pace. To alarm the wolf, however, I discharged my gun, which was lying ready loaded in my carriage: this probably caused the wolf to move off in double-quick time; and the dog in consequence, finding he could not come up with him, soon afterwards gave up the chase and came to heel. Firing, however, was perhaps a use-

Digitized by Google

less precaution, as wolves in the summer season seldom attack even dogs.

On this stage we came up with five or six peasants, who were returning from the skall to their homes at Dyngsjö: to be present at this, they had started from the latter place on the preceding Sunday morning. Now, as the distance from Dyngsjö to where the skall terminated could not be much less than fifty miles, and the same back again, these poor fellows, independently of the sacrifice of their time for five whole days, had nearly a hundred miles to travel, and this without the slightest remuneration. It must however be recollected, that on some future day these very peasants might require the assistance of their neighbours in ridding their own forests of bears, wolves, &c. Other instances also came within my own knowledge, of people having to proceed a still greater distance, than that which I have just mentioned, to this very skall; these were absent from their homes for a week, or even a longer period.

When we started from Malung, we had been in great hopes our horse would have carried us to Dyngsjö: but in this we were mistaken; for, by the time we had proceeded rather more than one-half the distance, he came fairly to a stand-still. We should now have been most seriously inconvenienced, had not the peasants, of whom I have just made mention, caught up one of their own,

Digitized by Google

or a neighbour's horse, that was grazing in the forest, and made an exchange with us. This proved a very good one, and we were therefore soon in Dyngsjö.

From this hamlet to Stjern, we did not meet with the slightest occurrence worthy of notice; and I shall therefore content myself with saying, that, though much delayed at the several stations for horses, I managed, by travelling through the night, to get back to my quarters at about five o'clock on the following morning.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

Skalls in former times.—Sporting Exploits of Frederick the First.—Ringing a Bear.

GAME is much less abundant in Sweden at the present day, and skalls excite less interest, than was the case in ancient times. Hunting, besides, is not so well understood, and is in less estimation than it was formerly: this may be gathered from the following observations of Mr. Greiff.

"Ever since the time of King Frederick of blessed memory, hunting has declined in estimation in Sweden. That King was himself a lover of the sport, which was the reason that, during his reign, many good huntsmen were found, who became practised in the *greater sports*; but since these have disappeared, and hunting, as an art, has been less practised, and the greater hunting-matches have become more and more rare, the knowledge has declined in proportion. This is so much the less to be wondered at, as no instruction or direction is, as far as my knowledge goes, to be found on

Digitized by Google

the art of hunting, or the preservation of the forests; zeal and experience are only left to form a good hunter. We cannot expect, therefore, that many, during their whole lives, can arrive at a knowledge of their duties. It is said, indeed, that when a huntsman is received into the service, he shall be examined in what it behoves him to know. But after what form shall he be examined, where no rules or instructions as to these duties exist? If he be not therefore expert in the art, it is not his fault alone. I am persuaded that this * establishment, rightly organized and instructed, would prove of the most essential benefit to the state; and posterity, which will judge of the alterations which are said to be in question regarding this establishment and the forests, will say whether they prove useful or detrimental to that country. From descriptions which have been given by famous sportsmen in the time of the before-mentioned king, we see that the forests at that time were full of game; so that, in a single skall, or hunt, twenty elks, and five to six bears, besides other wild beasts and birds in abundance, were shot."

The king, of whom Mr. Greiff speaks, was Frederick the First, who governed Sweden in the early part of the last century. He was said to have been a very keen sportsman; and at the

* Mr. Grieff here alludes to an establishment now in contemplation in Sweden.

Digitized by Google

royal palace of Drottningholm are still to be seen drawings depicting various scenes connected with the chase in which he was engaged.

For the better elucidation, however, of several anecdotes which I am about to relate regarding that monarch, it may be proper for me first to observe that the formation and arrangements of skalls for wild animals and beasts of prey are various; the manner of conducting them depending upon the season of the year, and the nature of the country. The number of people who take part in skalls is also regulated by the like circumstances. In those which occur in the summer, which are generally the most interesting, wide tracts of country, as I have already shown, are often driven, or rather hunted, and, in consequence, a great variety and quantity of game is frequently collected together. These summer skalls, nevertheless, are not so very certain of success; for, as at that season it is not exactly known where a bear or other wild beast is to be found, it is only the suspected part of the forest that can be beaten; and, in consequence, a blank day may once in a time occur.

In the winter skalls, however, it is different, as these seldom take place until it be actually known in what part of the forest the bear's den is situated. This being the case, the extent of country embraced by a skall at the latter period of the year is, as compared with those which take place in the summer, very limited, and, in consequence,

Digitized by Google

a smaller number of people is in most instances required.

The act of ascertaining where a bear has taken up his quarters in the winter-time, is called ringing (holma): this is performed in the following manner:—

When there is snow upon the ground, and the track of the animal (something resembling, in more respects than one, that of a human being) is discovered, a person follows it, until there is reason to believe that the bear may have taken up his quarters in the vicinity. This is indicated by his proceeding very slowly, and in a crooked direction, or rather by his doubling in the same manner as a hare; for, as long as he goes in a straight line, he has no intention of lying down. The man now leaves the track, and commences making an extended ring or circle round the suspected part of the forest: should he succeed in completing this without again meeting with the track, he of course knows to a certainty the bear is within it. If on the contrary, however, he finds the animal has proceeded beyond his intended circle, he commences another ring, and thus he continues until he succeeds in accomplishing his object.

The size of a ring depends altogether upon circumstances,—the season of the year, the state of the snow, the localities, &c.; and in consequence, though some may not exceed a mile or two in circumference, others again are six or eight or even

Digitized by Google

more. To ring a bear properly requires great experience; and during the operation, if so it may be termed, the greatest silence and caution are necessary.

To proceed:—In the reign of the monarch of whom I have just made mention, frequent, summer as well as winter, skalls took place. In these, *many thousands of people* were often employed in the driving forward of wild animals and beasts of prey to be shot by the King, and by those whom he permitted to participate in the sport. For the furtherance of this object, a small corps of German yagers were kept up expressly for the purpose of assisting the Swedish attendants of the hunt.

The slaughter committed on some of these occasions was very considerable. Among a number of plans of skalls which Hof-Jägmästare Schönberg drew for the King, and which are now in the possession of Mr. Bergsrăd C. M. Robson, of Stockholm, the former gentleman has made, among others, the following remarks: the first observation alludes to a skall that took place in the parish of Nora, in the province of Westmanland; the skall-plats, which was in the shape of a sugar-loaf, was 11,460 paces in length, and 2264 in breadth at the bottom:

"As his Majesty was graciously pleased to order, before his departure for Cassel, that I should make choice of some suitable place where a good

Digitized by Google

hunt might be formed, and held in readiness to be shot over on his Majesty's return, and that I was to consult with the Öfwer Jägmästare Bergholtz from Mecklenburg, now here on a visit, and to avail myself of the assistance of his Majesty's German huntsmen, this was accordingly arranged in 1731, and on the 20th of July, 1732, the weather being fine, the skall took place in his Majesty's own presence, accompanied by his Highness Prince William, his Majesty's brother, from Hesse, President Törnberg, General Ditfort, and several other gentlemen from Hesse.

"During this day's sport the following animals were killed or shot.

"1. By his Majesty's own hand, one tolerably large bear, and one she-bear, one wolf, three male and five female elks.

"2. By Prince William, one capital large bear, and a smaller she-bear; one wolf, four male and five female elks.

"3. By His Excellency Count Gustaf Bonde, one male elk and one female elk.

"4. By President Törnberg from Cassel, one male elk and one female elk.

"5. By General Ditfort, from Hesse, one female elk.

"6. One young elk drowned, but taken up from the bottom.

"7. A large male elk was taken alive at his

Digitized by Google

Majesty's screen* (skärm) which had not been wounded.

At this skall there was also killed a large quantity of hares and game of different kinds."

On the plan of another skall, which took place in Wähla parish, in the province of Westmanland, on the first of September 1737, Mr. Schönberg makes the following observations. "It was the last hunt which I had the honour to organize for his Majesty, and this took place after I had requested and received his gracious permission to resign, on which occasion I was desired to arrange a last hunt at which his Majesty might have the gratification of shooting two or three bears, which I assured his Majesty should be willingly executed, and that I hoped to supply the quantity of bears required, at least as many, if not more: since that, I have never held a hunting party."

This skall seems to have been conducted on a very grand scale: it lasted for three days, and at one point it appears to have extended over a tract of country of twenty-seven thousand six hundred and ninety paces in width.

"On this occasion, six large bears, three wolves, three lynxes, one fox, and twelve elks, were shot, besides abundance of hares and birds."

The skalls which I have just alluded to were

* A kind of hut erected just within the skall-plats, for the accommodation and protection of his Majesty and others.

Digitized by Google

in the summer:—King Frederick, however, was said to have been most partial to those at the opposite period of the year.

From amongst Mr. Schönberg's observations written on the before-mentioned maps, descriptive of King Frederick's bear-hunts, I extract the following:—

"The 12th of January, 1722, I had the honour to prepare the winter-hunt, (two thousand two hundred and twenty-four paces in circumference), for His Majesty in the Bälska forest in the great Tuna parish in Dalecarlia, on which occasion His Majesty shot a capital large bear."

"The 13th of January, 1722, I had the honour to arrange this hunt for His Majesty, also within the parish of Tuna in Dalecarlia, on which occasion His Majesty shot one she and four he-bears, and the whole hunt did not last full three-quarters of an hour, before all the four bears were shot. The hunt was one thousand eight hundred paces in circumference."

"The 15th of January, 1722, I had the honour to organize this hunt (which was only one thousand six hundred paces in circumference), likewise in the parish of Tuna in Dalecarlia, in which four bears* were ringed; and although, according to orders, fires were lighted behind the nets, &c. surrounding the skall-plats, yet the bears never moved

* From the result of this *chasse*, I presume it was a she-bear with cubs.

Digitized by Google

out of their quarters; all the four lay quiet together in a sand-bank. Wherefore, when His Majesty came to the hunt, he resolved to shoot them in the den, which was executed in the following manner:—I advanced before, carrying on my arm one of His Majesty's rifles; immediately after, His Majesty followed in person; after him huntsman Floton with two rifles on his arm; and after him, Colonel Lars Hierta, who had also a rifle. It was farther ordered, that a huntsman should follow fifty or sixty paces behind, with a couple of the large hounds; and that the other huntsmen should stand ready, with the whole of the dogs, immediately within the nets; but that all the other attendants should remain without. When I, who went before, came so near, that I could see where the bears lay, I showed them to His Majesty, and presented to him his rifle, who immediately fired at one who sat himself up in the den when he saw us; which was pointed so well, that he instantly fell dead, having received the ball between the eyes. The others, notwithstanding this, never moved, but lay perfectly quiet, as if they had been dead. The huntsman, directly after the first shot, presented to His Majesty one of the rifles which he carried, and I took back the one that was discharged, when the King fired a second time; and as the bears still remained quiet, the huntsman delivered to

Digitized by Google

him the other rifle, and took from him the second that was discharged, when His Majesty immediately fired a third shot at the bears, but even yet not one of them moved. Upon this, the King would not fire again, but ordered that in case any bear was still alive, the dogs should be set upon it, and for that purpose they were unloosed. But as the dogs did not see the bears, or know where the den was, they ran backwards and forwards within the skall-plats, until I was ordered to go to the den, to see how matters stood. The bears permitted me to approach within four or five paces, when three of them sprang out, the fourth remaining dead on the spot. Two of those that sprang out had both been shot through the body, and the third was quite untouched. The two that were wounded were taken by the dogs; but the third, which was not wounded, was driven on to His Majesty's skreen, where Colonel Hierta and the other gentlemen of the suite received permission to go and shoot him, and which they accordingly did. His Majesty, in the meantime proceeded to the parsonage at Tuna, highly pleased at this extraordinary sport, and at the gratification he experienced in getting three shots at bears in their den, as it was the first time the King had had an opportunity of shooting at any bear in his winter-quarters, and which also never happened again. When the hunt was over, His

Digitized by Google

Majesty proceeded the next day to Stockholm, and I received permission to shoot the four bears, which, I had reported to him, were ringed in Westmanland, and which I also did three days afterwards on my journey home."

"In the wood called Här, near Nötbo, there lay a capital bear ringed; but as this bear, when the hunt was about half-driven, ran on the people, and severely wounded four or five men, the King ordered that all the dogs, which amounted to about sixty, should be let loose upon him, which was accordingly done, when he at once killed six or seven of them; but he was afterwards mastered by the others, so that I was enabled to give him a couple of thrusts through the body with my hanger, which, together with his life, put an end to all his fury and ferocity."

The dogs, in the time of King Frederick, were, to judge by the representation of those animals at Drottningholm, of a very superior kind to what one generally sees in Sweden at the present day. They appear to have been large and powerful brutes, and are represented with spiked collars about their necks, in actual conflict with the bear. These dogs however were said, if I remember right, to have come from Germany or Russia.

Among other anecdotes relating to Frederick the First that came to my knowledge, the follow-

Digitized by Google

ing, which was obligingly furnished to me by Captain Ehrenlund, of the Swedish army, may not be altogether uninteresting: I give it in that gentleman's own words.

"In the year 1737, a skall was organized near the village of Hallsta, in the parish of Tierp, in the province of Upland, at which a large bear was found and driven out of his retreat, but did not advance to the King; neither had it escaped through the line of huntsmen.

"The King, displeased at not getting a shot, reprimanded his ranger, or royal huntsman, Schönberg,* who conducted the hunt, and insisted that no bear had been rouzed. In vain did Schönberg allege that several persons had seen the bear; and that he supposed the same was concealed in a hole, under a hill, which lay within the skall-plats; and he requested permission to make another attempt with his men to find him. The King, who did not accede to this proposal, set off, evidently displeased, to the residence of the clergyman in the parish of Heidunge, situated in Westmanland, about thirty miles from Tierp, in order that he might, on the following day, shoot a female bear with two young ones, which were in the neighbourhood.

* The same person, I presume, on whose authority I have related the foregoing anecdotes.

Digitized by Google

" Schönberg, much mortified at this event, asked one of his assistants, a determined man of the name of Hillerström, how the King could be convinced that the bear was still remaining in the skall-plats? To which the latter answered, ' If I can get made to-night, at Ullfors forge, some iron shears (Jern-Saxar), and am furnished with money to pay some strong fellows whom I know, I shall endeavour to take the bear (which is certainly to be found under the hill) *alive*, and convey him afterwards to Huddunge.' Schönberg, fully convinced of Hillerström's courage, consented to his wishes; and upon that, drove on to Huddunge, where he had also to conduct a hunt. Hillerström, provided with the iron shears and strong ropes from the aforesaid forge, proceeded to the hill, kept watch on the bear during the night; and, after several vain attempts to get him out, he daringly crept into the hole, and poked him with a long stick: upon which the bear rushed past him; but in so doing, from the narrowness of the opening, he gave him a violent squeeze. The people, however, who were placed on the outside, on his bolting from his lair, instantly pressed him down with four iron shears, which they judiciously applied to his neck and loins; and they at the same time gave him a severe blow on the forehead, with the flat or back-side of an axe, which had the effect of stunning and disabling him. The bear was

Digitized by Google

now bound on a sledge, and conveyed to Huddunge parsonage, where the King passed the second night, after he had shot the before-mentioned three bears, and was consequently in good humour. Hillerström, before daybreak, arrived with the bear, and immediately informed Schönberg of the fortunate result of the undertaking, who requested and obtained permission to see the King as soon as he was awake. Upon which, Schönberg reported that the bear who at the Tierp hunt had escaped into the cavern under the hill, had been taken by Hillerström, and at present lay alive, bound in the court-yard.

"The King, both astonished and pleased, desired Hillerström to be called in, that he might hear his account, how he had captured the bear. After which, the King said to Schönberg, 'Here, I present you with my watch, on condition that you give Hillerström your silver one;'—and to Hillerström, 'You shall be furnished with a new huntsman's uniform, and receive from my stud at Strömsholm a good horse.'

"After breakfast, when the King was desirous to shoot the bear, which lay in the middle of the yard, opposite the steps leading into the house, (the German and Swedish huntsmen being formed on opposite sides,) he gave orders that the bear should be unbound, as he wished to shoot him as he ran off; but as the order was not

Digitized by Google

given to any particular huntsman, all stood still, until the King, after some moments of general silence, said to Hillerström, 'You took the bear: you will, no doubt, venture to unbind him.' As the harmony between the Swedish and German huntsmen was never particularly good, Hillerström replied, as he went up to the bear, 'The Germans might surely be able to loosen him, when the Swedes could take him.' Hillerström leisurely cut, with his hunting-knife, the cords with which the bear was bound—all except one, which remained round the neck; but as he still lay quiet, Hillerström gave him a smart lash with his hunting-whip, on the hind quarters; upon which the bear sprang up, with a terrible growl, and was shot by the King ten or twelve paces from the sledge on which he had lain. The King than presented Schönberg with the rifle he had used. At the moment the bear sprang out of the sledge, several of the German huntsmen ran from their places to a little building in the vicinity; but all the Swedes stood immovable. To prove that the apprehension shown by the Germans was unfounded, the King ordered two pigeons to be taken from the dove-cot, the one blue, the other white, which should be thrown up by a German huntsman; at the same time naming which of them should be shot. The huntsman, who cast up both at the same instant, ex-

Digitized by Google

claimed, 'The blue, your Majesty;' and immediately the King, with his rifle, shot the blue pigeon.

"I received this account from my stepfather, S. G. Tigerhielm, Knight, and king's ranger, born 1712, deceased 1790, who, in his capacity of assistant-huntsman, was present on that occasion. And I have also heard it confirmed by the son of the first-mentioned officer, Schönberg, A. Schönberg, Knight, Councillor in Chancery, and histriographer to the state, from whom I received the identical rifle which the King presented to his father on the occasion. This excellent and curious piece has a damasked barrel, inlaid with silver and gilt spangles, but with copper mountings.

(Signed) "D. G. EHRENLUND,
Captain."

"Ingbo, 21st Sept. 1825."

The King, of whom I have just narrated so many anecdotes, had a very large lion presented to him by one of the Barbary powers. There were at this time several bears kept by the butchers about the shambles in Stockholm, and his Majesty, being anxious to witness a rencontre between one of these animals and the lion, ordered them to be brought into contact with each other. In the lion's den there were two apartments, into one of which the bear was introduced. On the lion, however, getting access to that animal, he

Digitized by Google

found him posted in a corner; when, going up to him, he gave him a slight rap with his paw, as if to see of what materials his visiter was composed. The bear, not liking this kind of salutation, growled, and endeavoured to parry it. This made the lion angry; when "with one fell swoop," with his paw, as the story goes, he laid the bear dead at his feet.

It is of course idle to make a comparison between the powers of the lion and the bear from the anecdote I have just related. I think, however, that there are bears to be found in the Scandinavian forests, that even the lord of the African deserts would find some difficulty in annihilating at a single blow.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

Mr. Falk on Bear-Skalls.

As may be inferred from what I have already mentioned, and from the anecdotes I have narrated, summer and winter skalls are usually very different in their nature: the details of a summer skall I have already given; but that a better idea of this kind of *chasse* may be formed, I shall, in the next chapter, describe one at the opposite period of the year.

For this purpose, I might select more than one small skall that I have myself commanded; but as these did not present any thing of a particularly interesting nature, and as, besides, from my inexperience, they might not have been very well conducted, I prefer describing one of which I was merely a spectator.

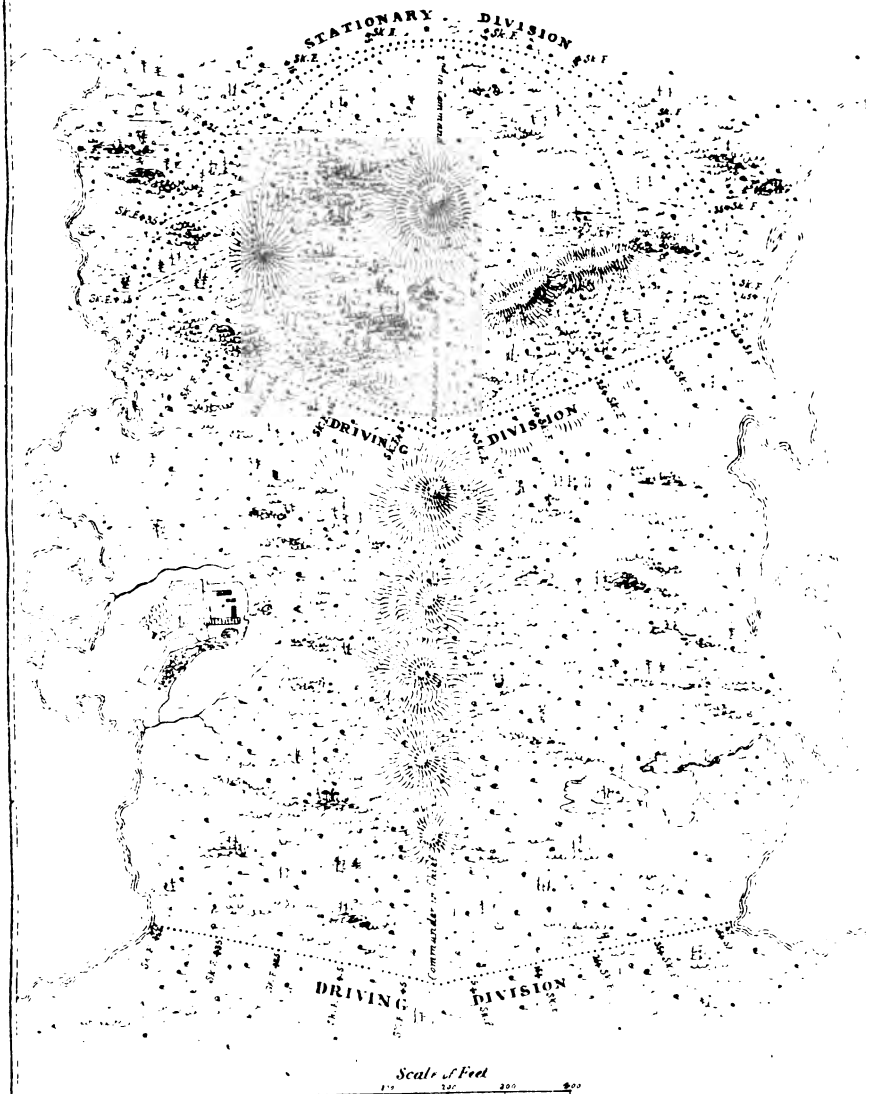
This was commanded by Mr. Falk in person, and, in consequence, all the arrangements were conducted in the most admirable manner.

That gentleman (it has already been seen) has

Digitized by Google

Sketch
of a

DREF (OR DRIVING) SKALL.



Scale One Inch

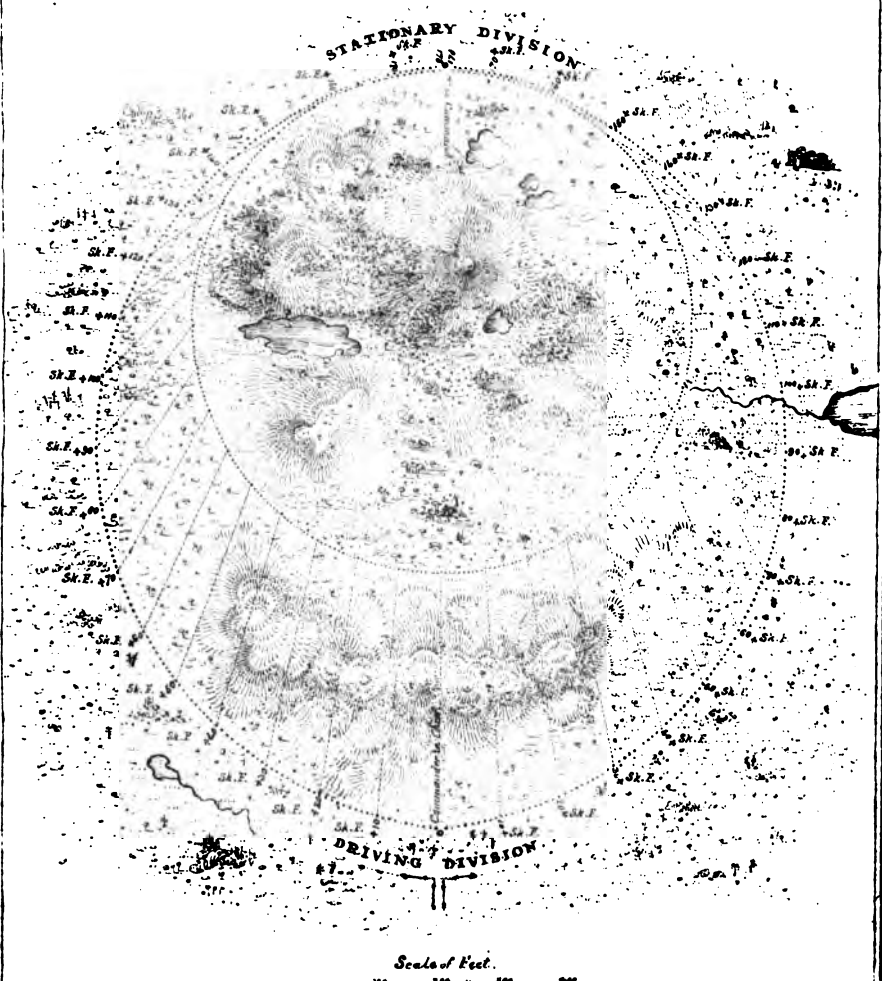
LONDON, Published by Colburn & Bentley, New Burlington Street, 1830

Google

Digitized by Google

Sketch
of a

KNÄPT SKALL.



Digitized by Google

Sidney Hall, Lithog.

LONDON, Published by Colburn & Bentley New Burlington Street 1829.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

published a small pamphlet, on the manner of arranging and conducting Bear-skalls. As his observations, therefore, on that subject may not be altogether devoid of interest, and as they will, besides, enable the reader the better to understand what follows, I shall insert a literal translation* of them, together with explanatory drawings.

For the better elucidation of Mr. Falk's remarks, I may observe, that that gentleman makes mention of two kinds of skalls: the *Dref-skall* and the *Knäpt-skall.* In the former of these it will be seen that one-half of the people—the *hället,* or stationary-division, of the skall,—is placed in position at a particular point in the forest, whilst the other, the *dref,* or driving-division, (which may be at many miles distance, for between the two, in the first instance, there is seldom any communication) beats the country towards it.

The Knäpt-skall implies, on the contrary, that before a single person is allowed to advance, a line of circumvallation is formed around the part of the forest intended to be hunted.

* Though more than one native of Sweden, as well as two of my own countrymen, thoroughly versed in the Swedish language, have taken very considerable pains with the above translation, I am sorry to say that, owing to technicalities, &c., I have not succeeded in putting it into that readable form which I could have wished: this, however, has been partly owing to my desire to retain its original character of expression as much as possible, which, to some, may not be altogether uninteresting.

Digitized by Google

In making the following extracts from the pamphlet in question, I have preserved the original division of the matter into chapter and sections.

CHAPTER I.

ON THE COMMANDER'S DUTIES.

SECTION I.

WHERE a large number of people are assembled together at a skall, unaccustomed to order, the Commander's first duty is to show them an example of indefatigable zeal, and to unite a strict discipline with mildness and encouragement. He ought always personally to superintend the whole, and endeavour to awaken an emulation among the subordinate officers and people, to similar exertions.

SECTION II.

When the people are assembled, he should select *skallfogdar*, or subordinate officers, from among them, whose ability and activity may qualify them for such an appointment. These are to be assembled, and instructed in their duties of placing and conducting the people. When skalls take place in the same districts, he should give the preference to skallfogdar who have acted in that capacity on previous occasions: repeated practice must ultimately make them perfect.

SECTION III.

In the *Dref-skall*, the people should be drawn up in two similar lines facing each other; the one of which forms the *Hållet*, or stationary-party, the other the *Dref*, or advancing-party. All the guns must be examined; those found unfit for use are to be taken away and placed under a guard, until the skall is finished.

Digitized by Google

The skill of the different marksmen is to be ascertained. Those who are not known to be safe in the handling of fire-arms, are to lay them aside and arm themselves with pikes. The commander passes along each line, and communicates to the people, in the clearest manner possible, the nature of their duties; warns every one to watch carefully on his post; and implicitly to obey the orders given him by his officers.

The marksmen, good and indifferent, are to be equally divided amongst both lines.

SECTION IV.

Both lines to be numbered with chalk, from their centres to their wings; so that the centre, both of the advancing and stationary party, be always one and one, in the manner shown more exactly in the accompanying chart, Pl. 1.

SECTION V.

In the *Knäpt-skall* the people are posted in two equal lines facing each other, and arranged as in articles No. 2 and 3 preceding. Both lines to be numbered from 1 upwards, commencing from the end; so that, on marching off, those numbers will become the rear. When the lines afterwards march off on each side to form the skall, in conformity to the plate No. 2, those numbered 1 and 1 stand beside each other at the lowest end of the skall; whilst those persons, who at both sides have the highest number, meet with the corresponding number in the centre of the stationary line.

SECTION VI.

Skallfogdar to be appointed for every tenth man, both in the advancing and stationary lines. A Dref-skall ought to be supplied with additional skallfogdar, who are to be stationed with every twentieth man, and should be chosen from the strongest and most active. The skallfogdar to be numbered in

Digitized by Google

the same manner as the people, with the letters, Sk. F. under the number. (See Plate 1.)

At the *Knäpt-skall*, should there be more skallfogdar than are required for every ten men, these should be stationed in the advancing division of the skall, where the most numerous and skilful commanders are required.

SECTION VII.

Both in a Dref, and Knäpt-skall, a third of the inferior Commanders should be placed in the stationary line, and two-thirds in the advancing. Each one has his certain post, which he must not quit. The Commander's proper station is the centre of the advancing line, upon whose movement the whole depends. Without a local knowledge of the forests which are to be hunted, the commander can never with certainty, and seldom with success, direct a skall. Such a knowledge he ought, therefore, previously to have acquired. In the centre of the advance, he should have some persons to assist him who are also acquainted with the situation of the ground; one of whom, *(Ordningsman)* without the least deviation from the appointed tract, should go in the centre of the *advancing* division, and lead on the whole directly towards the centre of the *stationary* line. The others can be used as Adjutants (Adjutanter).

CHAPTER II.

ON THE DUTIES OF THE SKALLFOGDAR.

SECTION I.

The Skallfogde's place is always behind the division which he directs. He must, in the strongest manner, require all in ... to keep steady and silent, especially in the *Knäpt-*

Digitized by Google

skall: the least noise may spoil the whole, because one is then near the bear. After the line is formed, the Skallfogde should, by constantly going backwards and forwards, keep his men in the order they had at the beginning. The least confusion is discovered by the numbers mixing. He must command a strict silence amongst the people; must never permit hacking or beating of the trees, kindling of fires, or any thing that can cause the least noise. In advancing, he must repeat, loudly and distinctly, the orders he may have received; he must never permit any one to quit his station; he must avoid rough ground, wet mosses or marshes, and take care that all go forwards in undisturbed order.

SECTION II.

If, while advancing, small lakes or other obstructions are met with, the Skallfogde will then permit his men to fall aside; but as soon as such hindrance is got over, he must again form them in the same order in line. Waters of a considerable size ought not to be found within the locality embraced by a skall.

SECTION III.

If, after setting out, the lines of the skall are found in one place or another not to be quite straight, which may easily happen in a pathless forest, it is the province of the Skallfogde to rectify this immediately: with the exception, however, of Knäpt-skall in the winter-time, when it must not be done without the special sanction and approbation of the commander. In the Dref-skall, it is the duty of the Skallfogdar, as soon as the stationary line is posted, and duly organized, to cut down the branches, should the wood be so thick as to require it, that the view of the shooter may not be obstructed. In the Knäpt-skall it ought always to be done; not, however, before orders are given to that effect.

Digitized by Google

SECTION IV.

When the advancing line approaches the other, and the bear begins to show himself, the Skallfogdar ought narrowly to examine that no one stands with his gun cocked; (a bad custom amongst the people, which cannot be too carefully attended to.) They should also, when a bear falls, prevent any one from leaving his post in order to view him; and immediately despatch a report to the commander, leaving two men to watch the bear, and in undisturbed order continue advancing.

SECTION V.

Should any great disorder occur in the advancing division, which cannot during its progress be rectified, the Skallfogde causes the same to be reported to the nearest commander, who can order a halt until the line is rectified. All disorder is the fault of the Skallfogde.

CHAPTER III.

OF THE POSTING AND ADVANCING OF THE DREF-SKALL.

PLATE I.

SECTION I.

When, according to Sections 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7, of the first chapter, the people are duly instructed, formed and numbered, they proceed in two equal divisions, in the order in which they have been arranged, to their separate points of advance, (which must before be carefully settled; namely, the half of the breadth of the area embraced by the skall,) where each division halts and rectifies the disorder which may have happened in the

Digitized by Google

e then immediately stationed by skilful per-
re the departure from the place of assemblage,
to both wings.—(See Plate I.) The *Ledare*,
ought perfectly to know the direction that the
, should precede each wing.

SECTION II.

ing line is placed in position with a slight incli-
s towards the wings, ten ells (twenty feet) between
See Plate I.) After the disposition is completed, the
or those who have made it, return with a report to
der of the advancing line; who thereupon, if the time
table, gives the signal to march, which is done by
he centre and the wings: of this the people should
rmed by the skallfogdar, in order that the whole line
e signal being given, advance at once.

SECTION III.

ionary line is always formed in a half circle, fifteen
ells (thirty or forty feet) between each man, accord-
nature of the ground, and the greater or less thick-
e wood.—(See Plate I.) If the people stretch be-
breadth assigned, the surplus are placed on each
ctly opposite the extreme wings of the advance. What
i said in the first section respecting Utsättare and Le-
those who form and lead on the line, applies also here.
e formation being finished, the latter goes towards the
ing line, and serve as guides to its extreme wings, should
be found necessary.

SECTION IV.

he stationary line has a longer way to go than the advan-
ne, the signal for the latter to march must not be given

Digitized by Google

before it is known with certainty that the former is placed in position.

SECTION V.

The dressing of the advancing line is always to be made towards the centre. The right wing dresses to the left; the left wing to the right; both, however, preserving their proper distances. It is of the utmost necessity that the wings should neither fall back too much, nor advance too forward; both have the most injurious consequences. They ought to be kept in the form described in Plate I. If the time admit of it, the advancing line can hardly go too slowly. If it be practicable to make one or two halts, in order to rectify disorders, there is a great deal gained thereby: lines cut through the trees directly across the ground included within the skall afford certainly the surest direction; but these cannot always be formed, partly because time may not permit it, partly because they might happen to go over the place where the bear is lodged, and who ought by no means be disturbed in his security.

SECTION VI.

When the skall has proceeded so far, that the advancing line is united to the stationary line, it is then called *Knäpt*, and the extreme wings begin, half to the right and half to the left-about, to follow the movements of the advance. By this junction and thronging together, the mass of people is increased beyond what the advance requires; wherefore, all people not wanted are despatched to the respective sides to reinforce the stationary line, in such manner that the left wing of this line faces full right-about, and the right full left-about, so that they march at the back of each other as long as the numbers permit. By this movement, an equal distribution of the people round the whole skall is obtained.

Digitized by Google

SECTION VII.

The centre of the stationary line is never to be disturbed, but to the end to stand in its first position. The skall should always be formed round. Inequalities and bendings are dangerous; for, if the bear be inclosed in such, he can with difficulty be kept in, nor dare one then shoot at him. Such bendings occur oftenest on the extreme wings of both lines; at each of which, therefore, there should be some in command, who, after the junction, will prevent all disorder, and conduct the movements as the sixth section prescribes. After the junction, the centre of the advance line stands still, until the hunt, by the pressing in of the wings, obtains the shape Plate I. shows.

SECTION VIII.

Unless it be ascertained positively that no bear or wolf is inclosed, the advance must never be made beyond a certain point; that is to say, the lines must be at such a distance from each other, that no person can be hurt by a ball. Should, upon a final closing in of the circle, smaller noxious animals be discovered, then all the marksmen are to shoulder arms, and to retire to the rear rank. Those with pikes or spears come in front, and either stab or knock down whatever may appear. Shooting must not be allowed at any other animal than a bear or a wolf.

SECTION IX.

The more silently the advancing line is conducted, the more certainty there is of success. Silence brings with it many advantages. The commander's orders are heard; they can be again repeated and obeyed. With silence, the bear retires in a leisurely pace. The lines are often united, and closed considerably together, before he shows himself; and then with so little determination, that he turns with the first shout. But if the people

Digitized by Google

advance, making a constant noise, asw as formerly the custom, then he presses on violently, and has often got through, before the lines are so united that he can with certainty be kept in.

SECTION X.

At the stationary line the deepest silence must reign, and only be broken at the point where the bear endeavours to get out. As soon as he turns, all must be silent again. In the advancing line, the same silence must be observed, when halting. In the advance, disorders must be rectified by commands given, which are to be again loudly repeated. Should there be one or more bears inclosed, as the circle draws closer, frequent halts should be made by the advancing line, and order, in silence, restored, until the march is again commanded. The bears will not then press violently on the lines, but may be shot at from all points, until they fall dead. The most bears are always shot by the advancing line.

SECTION XI.

The places for summer skalls cannot be pointed out, because, during that season, none are almost ever formed, unless some injury to cattle has previously been committed. The stationary line should never be placed in the neighbourhood of any large plain, as for example, large mosses. It is better to place it in the thickest brushwood, which, after taking position, can, by cutting down the trees, be easily made fit for the purpose. The bear avoids large plains; if there be such, he presses forward untimely, and gets out; has he, on the contrary, a thick wood for his protection, he never rushes forward before the two lines of the skall are united; when he can be sufficiently opposed and kept in. In a large open wood, without any suitable positions, a dref-skall is seldom successful, let it be managed ever so well. But where the situation is advantageous, as for example, between two lakes, or, what is equally suitable, between inhabited and cul-

Digitized by Google

tivated places, it ought never to fail. But in the former instance, the bear's resort is uncertain, for he may very often be beyond the bounds of the skall, or he may easily, during the advance, escape at the sides, where no obstacles oppose him. Prepared *skall-platser*, or hunting-places, for the bear, may certainly be used; but one cannot be sure that he will go there. It is best, therefore, to seek him in the tracts he frequents and does mischief, and these places are changeable. To surround in summer the whole neighbourhood in which a bear may be found, can no doubt be done; but then, in a large open wood, it requires a numerous assemblage of men, which makes this method more expensive than useful. The advancing line must, as far as it is possible, go with the wind, and never directly across mountains, but along their sides.

CHAPTER IV.

OF THE POSTING AND ADVANCE OF THE KNÄPT-SKALL. PLATE II.

SECTION I.

When, according to Sections 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7 of the first chapter, the people are duly formed, instructed, and numbered, both lines of the hunt proceed to the position, conducted by the Utsättare and Ledare, according to the first chapter, section 1. The line which marches foremost is to be formed under the wind; which is a necessary precaution, because, in taking position, one often approaches the bear's lair. You commence with No. 1, the second line taking the opposite direction to that of the first, and also begins with No. 1. Both lines extend until they meet, when the hunt is knäpt.—(See Plate II.) If both lines can commence their formation under the wind, it is so much the better. Before the wind, it ought never to be begun.

Digitized by Google

SECTION II.

When you are yet so far from the skall-plats, or hunting-ground, that the bear cannot scent, or hear the noise of the people, a halt is to be made, and they resume that order which, during the march, they may have lost. To effect this, no command is required: but the leader of the first line stops at a point agreed upon, and the dressing of the line follows of course. The chief point is to keep the people well closed together. If they stand in a crooked line, it signifies nothing. When the closing up is completed, all march forward in compact order, and in the deepest silence, to the hunting-ground, where position is formed according to the first section of this chapter. In the formation of a dref, or of a knäpt-skall, it is highly necessary that the ledare, or leaders, advance very leisurely from the last dressing-place. If this be neglected, disorder is sure to arise, and the Utsättare appointed to form the line, has the greatest difficulty to perform his duty, and whereby an injurious delay is also occasioned.

SECTION III.

If the number of the people answers to the space required to be surrounded, each man is to be posted at only twenty feet distance from the other, and even closer in thick underwood. If there are plenty of people to dispose of, it is of great use to have the people thickly posted from the beginning; for the bear immediately endeavours to escape through any small opening, before the lines of the skall are properly formed. One should always beforehand go round the skall-plats, and calculate how many men will be required. It is better to have too many than too few; because, in the former case, the object is gained with so much the more certainty.

SECTION IV.

The line which is first formed ought, before marching off to the place of rendezvous, after being numbered, to be in-

Digitized by Google

creased with twenty to thirty men, which are to be taken from the advancing wing of the second line. These men should be placed so, that in forming position, their numbers come in order in the line to which they belong. By this means the lines become more speedily united, which, in consequence of the shyness of the bear, is of great importance.

SECTION V.

After the hunt has been thus duly united, and the inequalities in the line of march corrected by the commander, the advance is to commence from that point which, from the nature of the ground, is found to be most suitable. It is executed in the manner before explained regarding the dref-skall, in sections 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 of the 3rd chapter. The skall ought, as soon as possible, to be formed into a circle, wherever the ground will, as in most cases, permit it, though the position is, according to circumstances, always of a changeable nature.

SECTION VI.

It sometimes happens that shy or wounded bears will avoid showing themselves, and keep in the very centre, though the advance has been made to the farthest point. In this case, some clever men are chosen, who form an advance party within the lines now at halt, which with shouts drive them on the line. There is no danger in this, if the movement is conducted with prudence and precaution by a person who is sufficiently acquainted with the locality of the hunt.

SECTION VII.

When the stationary line, or that point towards which the advance is directed, happens to stand amongst thick brushwood, after taking post, a space must be cleared for firing at the animals. But this must be done only by command, and under

Digitized by Google

the direction of the commander, although it must always precede the marching of the advance line. A premature cutting down of the bushes might frighten the bear, before the lines could be united and put in proper order.

Among other miscellaneous observations that Mr. Falk has made regarding the bear, he says, "During a skall, that animal should never be permitted, if it can possibly be avoided, to approach the line of advance nearer than twenty paces. If he comes close on the line without being stopt, it is then difficult to turn him, and he may easily break through: neither should you oppose him at a great distance, nor make such a noise as to turn him, because the marksmen are by this means prevented from getting him within range. A proper medium should be observed in these cases; and it then seldom happens that a bear escapes through the line, but is shot on the spot." Farther on, that gentleman says, "When a bear is to be opposed, or you must otherwise come to blows with him, it is a principal rule always to be the assailant. The most ferocious bear will take to flight upon a courageous attack; but if he obtain sufficient time to make the attack himself, he often breaks through all obstacles."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

Skall in Wermeland.—Jan Finne.

SOME few days prior to the skall of which I am about to speak, I was in the northern parts of the province of Dalecarlia, when an express reached me from Mr. Falk, with intelligence that a she-bear and three very large cubs had been roused from their winter-quarters, near to a hamlet called Skoga, situated at about seven or eight miles from Stjern. He added farther, that they were safely *ringed*, there being at that time much snow upon the ground, and that he intended forthwith having a skall for the purpose of destroying them.

On receiving this information, I lost no time in retracing my steps to the southward; upon which Mr. Falk, who had handsomely deferred making his final arrangements until my arrival, fixed upon an early day for the skall. A Sunday happening to intervene, the usual notification was

Digitized by Google

given in the several churches, and the requisite number of men were ordered out.

At an early hour on the appointed morning, the weather being clear and cold, Mr. Falk, together with several other gentlemen and myself, proceeded to the place of rendezvous, which was at some little distance to the westward of a lake called the Boda. Here we found upwards of five hundred men assembled, whom Mr. Falk immediately formed into two divisions, and organized in the manner of which mention has just been made; and as they were universally armed either with axes, pikes, or guns, they presented, as may be supposed, a rather warlike appearance. When all the necessary arrangements were completed, the people were marched off in single file to the ring, which was on the summit of a rather lofty range of hills at about three or four miles to the westward.

Mr. Falk, on this occasion, took the command in person of the dref, or driving-division; the other, the hället, or stationary-division, he entrusted to one of the under forest-keepers (Krono Skogvaktare), who was his right-hand man on this, as on many similar occasions. In this particular instance, indeed, that person rendered us the most essential and valuable services.

This man's real name was Jan Andersson; but, in consequence of the confusion arising from the peasants having no surnames, Mr. Falk had given

Digitized by Google

him the appellation of Jan Finne, and by this he was known in all the country roundabout. He was a quiet, good-looking man of about forty years of age. His ancestors were natives of Finland; for, together with numbers of others, they had migrated from that country about a century and a half ago, and settled in the northern parts of the Wermeland forests and places adjacent.

This considerable migration, as I understand, took place in consequence of an invitation from Charles the Ninth, the then King of Sweden. This monarch, who was the founder of the town of Carlstad, being anxious to people the interior of the province, held out certain advantages to settlers, and to the Fins in particular. To this very day, indeed, large tracts of the Wermeland forests go by their name (Finnskog); and one still meets with many distinct colonies of them scattered up and down the country. These, if not already known to be such, might be easily recognised from the people retaining many of the customs of their ancestors; and numbers of them, independently of speaking the Finnish language, strongly resemble the Fins of the present day in their features.

Among these Fins are many of the most successful and daring bear-hunters in the kingdom; but the exploits of few of them that I ever heard of, came up to those of Jan Finne; for, though still in the prime of life, this man had killed,

Digitized by Google

according to his own statement, sixty-five of those animals with his own gun, independently of several others in whose death he had been accessary in skalls or otherwise.

He had never been wounded in a single instance, which was rather remarkable for an old bear-hunter; though, by his own statement, he had experienced several narrow escapes. His good fortune, in thus avoiding accidents, was however probably owing to his management and judgment, as well as to his superior skill in the use of the *skidor*, or snow-skates, of which I shall have occasion to speak much hereafter.

His father however, who in his day had also been a celebrated chasseur, had not been so fortunate, for a bear on one occasion wounded him rather severely.

A short time subsequent to the period of which I am now speaking, Mr. Falk represented to the Government Jan Finne's general good conduct as forest-keeper, as well as the services he had rendered the country in having destroyed so many wild beasts. In consequence of this representation, the Government awarded him a handsome silver medal, and with this, Jan Finne's person was decorated one Sunday in the church at Răda. In presenting him with the medal, Mr. Falk stated, in presence of the whole congregation, why such distinction had been conferred. Subsequently, Mr. Falk gave a sumptu-

Digitized by Google

ous dinner, in honour of the occasion, to Jan Finne, who, though a peasant, had, as we have seen, merited the compliment, at which, among other guests, I had the pleasure to be present.

Before proceeding farther, it may be right for me to mention, that the skall I am now about to describe, excepting that we had rather more men than are there spoken of, exactly answered to the plan of the knäpt-skall No. 2, which is inserted a page or two back for the better elucidation of Mr. Falk's remarks: it formed a circle, the circumference of which was upwards of four thousand paces. This was of a greater magnitude than is usual in the winter-time, in consequence of the known wildness of the bears we were then about to attack; those animals having already been on foot, and changed their quarters three several times since they had been first disturbed about ten days before. For this reason, it was highly inexpedient that the cordon should approach too near to them in the first instance. The extent of the ring was previously known to Mr. Falk, from one of his people having reckoned the exact number of steps it took him to go round it. Being once possessed of this information, and knowing how many men he had at command, it only became necessary for that gentleman to calculate the distance the people should stand apart from each other, at the first setting out of the skall, and to give his orders accordingly.

Digitized by Google

The plan of this skall, which is the simplest imaginable, is commonly adopted in Sweden in the winter-time, when the bear happens to be previously ringed. On these occasions, Mr. Falk observes—"If properly conducted, they rarely fail of success."

Knäpt-skalls are occasionally resorted to in the summer-time also. For example: when a bear has killed a horse, or other large animal, the part of the forest where the accident has occurred remains undisturbed, and he, in consequence, is allowed quietly to devour his prey, which usually lasts him for one or two days. A cordon of people is then made at some distance around the carcase; and it not unfrequently happens that he is slaughtered. So much expedition, however, is necessary on these occasions, that it seldom occurs that the requisite number of men can be got together in sufficient time.

To proceed. On our way to the ring, we met with one of Mr. Falk's people, who reported the bears to be still safe within it. This was the more gratifying intelligence, as, from those animals having so frequently changed their quarters within a recent period, we were not a little apprehensive they might have again moved themselves off. On our reaching the vicinity of the ring, a general halt took place. Here the people were obliged to deposit their knapsacks; and their persons also underwent a rigorous search, in order to deprive

Digitized by Google

them of any *brandy* they might happen to have about them. This was a very desirable regulation, as, in the event of a few men being intoxicated, the whole order of a skall is easily destroyed. *Drunkenness*, on these occasions, is therefore severely punished by legal enactments. In this instance, the Länsman of the district, Mr. Palin, accompanied us; and as the peasants naturally stood much in awe of this personage, of whose functions I have already made mention, they conducted themselves in the most exemplary manner.

After a little reorganization had taken place among the people, we again moved forward (though now in the most perfect silence) towards the ring. There was a light air at this time from the eastward, and Mr. Falk, in consequence, judiciously ordered Jan Finne, whose division was to form the western side of the skall, which of course would be under the wind, to lead in the first instance. This precaution, as it will presently be seen, was attended with the most fortunate results. On our reaching the ring therefore, Jan Finne, with his division, to which I attached myself, branched off to the left; whilst Mr. Falk, with the remainder of the people, took the opposite direction.

In this manner we proceeded to form the cordon, the track that we were to pursue having been marked out by those who had ringed the bears;

Digitized by Google

for this purpose, the rear of our line dropped a man, as had been previously determined upon, at about every nine paces. The people forming Mr. Falk's division, for the reasons that gentleman has given, were however stationed something farther apart from each other.

The division to which I had attached myself was, as I have already stated, to form the hället, or stationary part of the skall. After proceeding therefore for some distance, and on coming to a part of the forest where the trees were rather open, and where there was little underwood, I placed myself in the most favourable position I could select, some few paces in advance of the cordon.

Here I had not waited more than ten minutes, the people all the while keeping the most guarded silence, when to my left a great shout was set up of "The bears! the bears!" In looking in that direction, I very indistinctly saw one of those animals at about a hundred paces distance; but he was so shrouded in the thicket, and my view of him was so transitory, that I did not think it worth while to fire. One of the peasants, however, discharged his piece at the bears, the four being together, though I believe without effect. This shot nevertheless, together with the shouts of the people, was the means of turning them, for they instantly headed about and faced towards the opposite, or eastern, side of the ring. It was fortunate they took this direction, as, had they made to the

Digitized by Google

northward, from the cordon at that time being incomplete, they would in all probability have escaped. I was much afraid this would have been the case; and so, as I afterwards learnt, were Mr. Falk and Jan Finne, both of whom however, on hearing the shot, and apprehending what might happen, hurried forward their respective divisions as fast as possible, and luckily they were in time to form a junction before the bears made their appearance in that direction.

Every thing now remained perfectly tranquil for a long while; for, even when the cordon was completed, it became necessary to strengthen those parts that were the weakest, as well as to make certain other arrangements. To effect these objects, Mr. Falk, Jan Finne, and the other officers, were kept very actively employed for a considerable time.

At about one o'clock, three shots, the one from the centre, and the other from the wings of the opposite division, (the usual signals on these occasions,) together with the cries of the people, which might now be indistinctly heard in the distance, announced that it was advancing towards us. Two hours or more, however, must have elapsed, during which, from the quicksilver being little above zero, and from my only being provided with my common shooting-jacket, I was almost perished with cold, before we heard another discharge, or saw any thing of the bears; for, now that these ani-

Digitized by Google

mals found themselves environed on every side, they kept the closest and most tangled brakes; and the people, as is usual on these occasions, proceeded at a very slow pace.

Beginning to tire at last with remaining so long idle in the same position, I advanced alone about fifty paces farther within the cordon, when I stationed myself in such a situation, that I could command a tolerable view of the surrounding forest. This however, for the reasons already given when speaking of the skall in Dalecarlia, was altogether contrary to rule.

Here I had not remained a very long while, when a shot to my left gave me to understand that the bears were not far off; and the next minute, at about one hundred and fifty paces from where I stood, I caught a glimpse of them as they were crossing a small opening among the trees. The old bear was in advance, and the cubs, which were of a very large size, were following in succession upon her track. I might now by possibility have done execution; but thinking, from the direction they were taking, that they would come nearer to me, I refrained from firing. In this however I acted wrong; for, instead of facing towards me, as I had anticipated, they made for the opposite side of the ring: presently afterwards, indeed, the shouts of the people, together with several shots, plainly indicated that they had made their appearance in that direction.

Digitized by Google

Some little while subsequent to this, I was joined by Lieutenant Oldenburg, of the Swedish army, who resided in the vicinity of my quarters at Stjern, and from whom, on various occasions, I have received much civility and attention. This gentleman and myself were conversing together in an under-tone of voice, and I had my double gun, which was on the full-cock, in my hand, when two of the young bears, either of them nearly as large as animals of that species we are accustomed to see in England, suddenly made their appearance on the outskirts of a thick brake at about twenty paces from where we stood. On seeing us, however, they squatted like rabbits, or at least this was the case with one of them, for of the other I got the merest glimpse possible.

We both now fired, the Lieutenant a little after myself, and the foremost of the bears as instantly fell; but the other, at the same moment, disappearing in the brake, I had no time to discharge my second barrel. As that which was down, however, showed some disposition to get on his legs again, I ran close up to him and sent a bullet through his skull. Besides the latter ball, the bear only received one other, which, on his body being opened at a subsequent period, was recognised to be mine. Indeed, when Lieutenant Oldenburg fired, the animal was in the act of falling; and of this he was himself fully aware. My first ball shattered the bear's right

Digitized by Google

shoulder (the point exposed to me) to pieces, and after passing through his body and ribs, it lodged in the skin on the opposite side,—in fact, it was within an ace of going through him altogether: the ball was however quite flattened, and as large as a halfpenny.

For a while, all remained pretty quiet; but presently afterwards, the tremendous shouts of the people opposite to us, and these probably at little more than two hundred paces distance, together with the very heavy firing that was kept up, plainly told us the remaining bears were endeavouring to make their escape in that direction. The scene had now become very animating and interesting, for at one period we counted no less than ten shots in the space of about a minute.

After a time, however, the firing ceased altogether; and Lieut. Oldenburg and myself were then almost led to conclude that the whole of the bears were slaughtered. In this supposition, nevertheless, we were mistaken; for presently we viewed the old bear, which, from the manner of dragging herself along, was evidently much wounded, as she was slowly making her way across a small glade in the forest. Though Jan Finne, who by this time had joined us, called out to me, it was useless. I nevertheless sent a ball after her; but as she quickly disappeared in a thick brake, we had no great reason to suppose it took the desired effect.

Digitized by Google

In the space of two or three minutes, during which several shots were fired immediately opposite to us, we again saw the old bear. Owing to an intervening brake, however, my view of her was much more indistinct than that obtained by my companions, who were a pace or two to the left of me. At this time she was standing motionless, with her front towards us, and at about ninety paces distance. Jan Finne and Lieut. Oldenburg now lost no time in discharging the rifles with which both of them were provided. Jan Finne fired the first; and, though without a rest of any kind, with so good an aim, that his ball, as we subsequently found, entered her breast near to the shoulder, and ran the whole length of her body, when it lodged in her haunches: she did not however alter her position, and only noticed the wound she had received by a little shake of her head. Lieut. Oldenburg was however more fortunate; for dropping on one knee, and though, like Jan Finne, without a rest, he took so good a direction, that his ball entered the heart of the animal, when she instantly fell dead upon the spot.

The firing in front of us was, at intervals, still kept up for a minute or two longer, and then ceased altogether. On this, Jan Finne, after we had advanced up to the bear which Lieut. Oldenburg and himself had just shot, hallooed to the people to halt: though at this time we were hardly fifty paces from them, not one of whom

Digitized by Google

could we distinguish, in consequence of the closeness of the cover. Jan Finne now informed Mr. Falk, who was along with his division, and immediately opposite to us, that three of the bears were dead within the ring; for, independently of the two that we ourselves had killed, we observed a third lying *hors de combat* at some little distance. In reply, that gentleman told us a fourth was killed near to where he stood; so that the whole of those of which we had come in pursuit,—and we had not the good fortune to meet with others in the same ring,—were now all slaughtered.

The skall, as may be supposed, was then quickly brought to a conclusion; for, with the exception of a few hares, which the people knocked on the head with sticks, there was neither wolf nor other animal remaining within the ring.

Thus ended this battue, which was said to have been among the most successful Mr. Falk ever commanded; for four bears, all of which might almost be termed large, are not to be killed in the Scandinavian forests every day in the year. The result, however, would probably have been different, had it not been for Mr. Falk's precaution in ordering Jan Finne to lead with his division under the wind in the first instance; as, had the contrary been the case, the bears would most likely, for the time at least, have made their escape. Indeed, from the variableness of the weather

Digitized by Google

subsequently, and the consequent state of the snow, I am not quite sure but that if those animals had escaped on this occasion, they might not have got off altogether.

During the skall, I think not less than sixty or seventy shots were fired at the bears, no one on this occasion daring to shoot at any other animal, and the greater part of them at very short range. Towards the conclusion of the skall, indeed, those animals principally held to an almost impenetrably thick brake, where it was hardly possible to see them at more than a few paces distance; and it was here the greater part of the firing took place. The number of shots, therefore, will give some little idea of the kind of performers the peasants usually are on these occasions.

The whole of the arrangements of this skall were admirable; and the personal exertions of Mr. Falk, on this, as on all similar occasions, were most unremitting. Indeed, at its conclusion, that gentleman was so hoarse from hallooing to the people, that he was hardly able to articulate a word.

The bears were now collected together; these, with every other animal killed within the skall, were the perquisite of Mr. Falk, as Öfwer-Jägmästare. The old bear was of a large size; and, from the appearance of her teeth, claws, &c. she appeared to be aged. Her weight was supposed to be between three and four hundred pounds. The cubs were thought to be three years old, and

Digitized by Google

to weigh about one hundred and fifty or sixty pounds a-piece. They were all slung on poles, and then borne to the nearest vehicles, by them to be conveyed to Mr. Falk's residence at Risäter.

Three hearty cheers were now given to celebrate our success, when the people dispersed and made for their respective homes.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

Anecdotes relating to Skalls.—Concluding remarks on Skalls.

THOUGH I myself was never witness to a casualty at a skall, such are not of unfrequent occurrence. Indeed, I have already mentioned, that at one which Mr. Falk commanded, the same bear wounded no less than seven of the people.

"Upon another occasion, and this was likewise at a skall," that gentleman observes, "a badly wounded bear rushed upright on his hind-legs on a peasant who had missed fire, and seized him by the shoulders with his fore-paws. The peasant, on his side, laid hold of the bear's ears and shaggy hair thereabouts. The bear and the hunter (a man of uncommon strength) were twice down, and got up again without loosening their holds; during which time the bear had bitten through all the sinews of both arms from the wrists upwards, and was at last approaching the exhausted peasant's throat, when the author in lucky time arrived, and by one shot ended the conflict."

Digitized by Google

The man here alluded to by Mr. Falk, I saw during the last spring; he was, as that gentleman observes, possessed of great strength, and his arms, which he bared for my inspection, were deeply marked with the scars which he received during the above extraordinary conflict.

Among a variety of other anecdotes relating to accidents that have occurred at bear-skalls, I select the following: it was related to me by a Captain Eurenius, with whom I became acquainted two or three years previously at Carlstad.

This individual had seen much of the world; and, either in the naval or merchant-service, he had sailed under the flags of his own country, as well as those of England and France. He was present at the battle of Wyborg, which was fought between the Swedes and the Russians, in 1791; and on that occasion he served as a lieutenant in a Swedish seventy-four. He had then a very narrow escape for his life, for the ship took fire during the action, and subsequently blew up, when, out of a crew of seven hundred and ten persons, only twenty-three, besides himself, were saved; he escaped by throwing himself overboard, just before the catastrophe took place, when he swam until taken up by the Russian admiral's ship. This, however, was not until he had been severely burnt, as his scars bore testimony. He spoke and understood English perfectly well, and was a remarkably well-

Digitized by Google

informed and intelligent man. Indeed, of all the people I met with in Sweden, he gave me nearly the best and most correct information. I am thus particular in speaking of Captain Eurenius, because I shall quote him on other occasions.

The skall to which this anecdote relates, and at which Captain Eurenius himself was present, took place about the year 1790, in the parish of Yestram, in the province of Wenersborg. It was conducted in the usual manner, every person having his proper position assigned to him: one man however, an old soldier, who was attached to the hället, or stationary division of the skall, thought proper to place himself in advance of the rest in a narrow defile, through which, from his knowledge of the country, he thought it probable the bear would pass. He was right in his conjecture; for the animal soon afterwards made his appearance, and faced directly towards him. On this he levelled and attempted to discharge his piece; but, owing to the morning being wet, the priming had got damp, and the gun missed fire. The bear was now close upon him, though it is probable that, if he had stepped to the one side, he might still have escaped; but, instead of adopting this prudent course, he attempted to drive the muzzle of his gun, to which however no bayonet was attached, down the throat of the enraged brute. This attack the bear parried with the skill of a

Digitized by Google

fencing-master; when, after wresting the gun out of the hands of the man, he quickly laid him prostrate.

All might still have ended well; for the bear, after smelling at his antagonist, who was lying motionless and holding his breath, as if he had been dead,* left him almost unhurt. The animal then went to the gun, which was only at two or three feet distance, and began to overhaul it with his paws. The poor soldier however, who had brought his musket to the skall contrary to the orders of his officers, and knowing that if it was injured he should be severely punished, on seeing the apparent jeopardy in which it was placed, quietly stretched out his hand, and laid hold of one end of it, the bear having it fast by the other. On observing this movement, and that the man in consequence was alive, the bear again attacked him; when, seizing him with his teeth by the back of the head, as he was lying with his face to the ground, he tore off the whole of his scalp, from the nape of the neck upwards, so that it merely hung to the forehead by a strip of skin. The poor fellow, who knew that his safety depended upon his remaining motionless, kept as

* By the concurrent testimony of every one, this is the most prudent course to adopt in the event of a person, who has no means of making resistance, being attacked by a bear. I have heard of several instances where people have escaped with very little injury.

Digitized by Google

quiet as he was able; and the bear, without doing him much farther injury, laid himself along his body.

Whilst this was going forward, many of the people, and Captain Eurenius among the rest, suspecting what had happened, hastened towards the spot, and advanced within twelve or fifteen paces of the scene of action: here they found the bear still lying upon the body of the unfortunate man: sometimes the animal was occupying himself in licking the blood from his bare skull, and at others in eyeing the people:—all, however, were afraid to fire, thinking either that they might hit the man, or that, even if they killed the bear, he might in his last agonies still farther mutilate the poor sufferer. In this position, Captain Eurenius asserted that the soldier and the bear remained for a considerable time, until at last the latter quitted his victim and slowly began to retreat, when, a tremendous fire being opened upon him, he instantly fell dead.

On hearing the shots, the poor soldier jumped up, his scalp hanging over his face so as completely to blind him; when, throwing it back with his hands, he ran towards his comrades like a madman, franticly exclaiming, "The bear, the bear!"

The mischief however was done, and was irreparable. The only assistance he could receive was rendered to him by a surgeon, who happened to

Digitized by Google

be present, and who severed the little skin which connected the scalp with the forehead, and then dressed the wound in the best manner he was able. The scalp, when separated from the head, Captain Eurenius described as exactly resembling a *peruke*.

In one sense, the catastrophe was fortunate for the poor soldier. At this time every one in the army was obliged to wear his hair of a certain form, and he in consequence, being now without any, immediately got his discharge.

On the authority of Captain Eurenius, I shall give another anecdote relating to skalls. I am the rather induced to insert it, as it is honourable to female courage. The circumstance occurred in the autumn of 1815, near to Upperud, a large forge situated in Dalsland, in the province of Wenersborg, at which place the Captain was then residing.

One morning, at an early hour, a boy was on a fishing excursion on the Wenern lake, which was near to Upperud, when he observed a large bear playing with four cubs, on a low point of land. Two of the cubs he described to be very much smaller than the others, from which it was inferred there was a year's difference in their ages. The boy, seeing this, returned as quickly as possible to Upperud, and apprised the proprietor of that place of what he had seen:—this gentleman immediately ordered out all the people

Digitized by Google

that could be spared from the manufactory; and, as others in the vicinity volunteered, between seventy and eighty men were soon got together. There being boats enough for the purpose, by nine or ten o'clock in the morning of the same day, the party was wafted to the island where the boy had seen the bear. This was deeply wooded, and about two miles in length by half or three quarters of a mile in breadth.

Here the people were formed into two divisions. One of these, and to which the principal part of those armed with guns was attached, was posted in ambush at the extremity of the island; whilst the other, after being conveyed in boats to its opposite end, had instructions to endeavour to drive the bear towards their comrades.

Meanwhile several boats were kept constantly rowing about the island, to prevent the bears from taking to the water and swimming across to the mainland.

As soon as the old bear heard the people advancing upon her, she drove her cubs, as is usually the case when they are in danger, up into the trees, or into holes and other places of concealment, for safety. This was known from the cries of the cubs; for on these occasions, the mother generally resorts to considerable violence to accomplish her purpose. She then continued her retreat. When, however, she came near to the ambuscade, she was saluted with several shots, more than one

Digitized by Google

of which was supposed to have taken effect, though without doing her any serious injury. Finding escape by that point was impossible, she headed about, and, breaking through the people, succeeded for the time in making her escape.

Those with guns were now put into boats, and instantly conveyed to the opposite end of the island, where they placed themselves in concealment in the same manner as before. The driving division, however, had nothing to do but to wheel about, and to retrace their steps.

These manœuvres were repeated three or four times, the bear as often breaking through the ranks of her assailants. Towards evening however, and after the poor creature had been desperately wounded in many places, she took refuge in a close and tangled brake. The people now formed a cordon immediately about her; but, from their proximity to each other, no one dared to fire, for the fear of hitting his comrade. They attacked her, nevertheless, with axes and various other weapons.

The bear, thus beset, kept wheeling about from side to side to defend herself against her numerous foes, several of whom she laid prostrate; and would otherwise have injured them, had not her jaw been previously fractured with a ball.

Among the party was the wife of a soldier, a very powerful woman of about forty years of age, who greatly distinguished herself on this occasion.

Digitized by Google

Wishing to have a share in the honours of the day, she armed herself with a stout cudgel, with which she hesitated not to give the poor bear a tremendous blow upon the head. The animal, however, did not think this treatment quite fair; and not exactly understanding the deference due to the sex, sent her heels into the place where her head ought to have been, to the no small amusement of the bystanders. Nothing daunted by what had happened, the woman caught up another stick, the former having been broken owing to the force of the blow, and again began to belabour the bear; this the beast resented, as at first, by again tumbling her over. Still our Amazon was not satisfied; for, laying hold of a third cudgel, (the second, like the first, having snapt in two,) she renewed her attacks upon Bruin, and, in return, had to perform a third somerset in the air.

The bear, being at last fairly exhausted from wounds and loss of blood, fell dead amid the shouts of her enemies.

The skall had now lasted for six or seven hours, but during its continuance nothing had been seen of the cubs; this was probably owing to the attention of the people having been too much taken up with the old bear. As the evening however was then well advanced, and as the people were much fatigued after the exertion they had gone through, the search for the cubs was deferred until the next day. During the night, therefore, boats were

Digitized by Google

ordered to row round the island, to prevent their escape to the mainland.

On the following morning, a large party proceeded to look for the cubs; but, though they searched high and low, not a vestige of them was to be found. This was supposed to be owing to their having taken advantage of the darkness of the night and swum to the opposite shore. I should however be inclined to think they had secreted themselves in crevices of rocks, or other hiding-places, in the island.

It seems quite incredible that half the number of wounds could have been inflicted upon any animal, as Captain Eurenius states was the case with the bear of which I have just made mention, before life was extinct. Those animals are however very tenacious of life, and I have heard of instances where, though they have been perfectly riddled with balls, they have recovered from their wounds. This is the less to be wondered at in Scandinavia, as the balls generally made use of in that peninsula are of a very small size; even if it be a heavy ball, and the bear large, its effects, if it come in contact with a bone, are not always so certain. This was particularly exemplified in the following instance, also related to me by Captain Eurenius.

At a skall in Dalsland, the district which was the scene of what I have just been narrating, a man fired at a bear that was crossing him at about ten paces distant. The ball, which was an ounce

Digitized by Google

in weight, took effect in the shoulder, but the animal passed on as if nothing had happened. An instant afterwards, however, the bear received a bullet from another person, and sank to rise no more: the last ball passed right through the animal, and lodged in a tree on the opposite side.

This bear was subsequently skinned and dissected, at which operation Captain Eurenius assisted. It was then found that the ball, which had come in contact with the shoulder of the animal, had made no kind of impression against the bone. It had flattened out into the form of a star, its diameter, when in that state, according to a sketch drawn by Captain Eurenius, being nearer four than three inches, and the edges of it not thicker, to use his own words, than an English bank-note. Assuming this to be a fact, which I am inclined to do, it seems singular that the shoulder-blade-bone of even an old bear, as this was represented to be, should be able to resist the effects of an ounce ball.

During a certain period of Captain Eurenius's residence in Dalsland, that district, which borders the western shores of the Wenern, was overrun with bears, and in consequence a number of skalls took place.

The period I allude to was during the last war between Sweden and Norway, and when the opposing armies were stationed on the chain of mountains separating the two kingdoms. In all

Digitized by Google

this line of country, bears are probably as numerous as in any part of Scandinavia; but, owing to the continual firing and noise kept up by the hostile parties, those animals deserted their fastnesses, and fell down, in considerable numbers, to districts where they had previously been comparatively scarce. Two or three years afterwards however, and when peace had been restored between the belligerents, the bears became nearly as scarce as ever in Dalsland, the greater part of them having again retreated, as it was supposed, to their native wilds.

This story I had from Captain Eurenius; and I gave the greater credit to it from having received accounts something similar from other quarters.

Captain Eurenius mentioned, moreover, that an idea was entertained in Dalsland, that wolves and bears were seldom to be found in abundance in the same district. He did not however pretend to say that they usually preyed upon each other. To prove his position, he stated that, prior to the war, of which I have just made mention, wolves were uncommonly abundant in Dalsland; but that when the bears descended from the distant mountains, and overran the country, then the wolves almost disappeared. When however the bears retreated to their former haunts, the wolves returned, in even greater numbers than before,

Digitized by Google

and ever since had continued to be the pest and annoyance of the inhabitants.

All bear-skalls are not quite so well managed as Mr. Falk's. Indeed, I remember being present, a little more than a year ago, at one where the result was rather ludicrous. The people were formed, as usual, into two divisions, the driving and the stationary. To the latter of these I was attached; when, snugly posting myself in a brake, I patiently waited for several hours the coming of the bear. Here, however, I might have remained till now, without a chance of seeing one of those animals; for it turned out that the driving division of the skall had mistaken their way, and marched off to a different part of the country, and thus allowing more than one bear, which were said to have been on foot, to make their escape.

During the last winter, or rather spring, when, from the state of the snow, it was next to useless attempting to kill a bear in any other manner, I myself took the command of two small knäpt-skalls in the Wermeland forests.

In the one instance, I had one hundred and seventy men, whom Mr. Falk placed under my orders. On this occasion the weather was excessively bad, it pouring with rain the whole of the day: the snow besides, in most places, was about three feet deep, so that the labour of getting along

Digitized by Google

was excessive. Partly owing to these unfortunate circumstances, the people misconducted themselves, and, leaving a gap in their line, allowed a capital bear that we had encircled to make his escape. This skall took place on the 5th of May, at which time the winter was only beginning to break up.

In the other instance, I had only between sixty and seventy men; but, though our numbers were so small, we fortunately succeeded in putting a brace of bears that we had surrounded *hors de combat.*

Young bears, during skalls, often climb into trees, and thus escape their pursuers. A circumstance of this kind was nearly happening a few years ago, in one of Mr. Falk's battues. A capercali however, by its flight, discovered the animal high up in a pine, when it was immediately shot.

Nets are sometimes introduced into bear-skalls. Mr. Falk never makes use of them, as he considers that, if he can get together a sufficient number of men, the purpose is as well answered.

When I was in Russia, some years ago, a gentleman of rank, attached to the British Embassy, informed me that himself and several others had established a club, for the purpose of bear-shooting; and that, when they attacked those animals, they were invariably provided with nets. These must undoubtedly be useful in preventing the

Digitized by Google

escape of wild beasts ; and besides, when entrenched behind them, they secure one's personal safety.

Spears, as I have more than once observed, are made use of in the Wermeland and Dalecarlian bear-skalls. These however are in general of a very wretched description, and little capable of opposing any serious resistance, in the event of an attack, to those formidable animals.

A rifle may answer very well in a skall, there can be no doubt; but, as the bear usually holds to the thickest brakes, and as, in consequence, one can seldom see him at any considerable distance, I am not sure whether a double gun would not be equally efficacious. If a person has an attendant, however, both would doubtless be useful accompaniments.

From the splendid manner in which skalls were conducted in former times, and of which some idea may be formed from the anecdotes I have given regarding Frederick the First, those of the present day may appear almost contemptible.

Occasionally, however, a good deal of slaughter is still committed: as a proof of this, I may mention, that in a skall Mr. Falk once killed three bears, five wolves, and two lynxes. Since that gentleman has held his appointment of chief hunting-master of the Wermeland forests, seventy-three large bears, fourteen smaller bears, and thirty-seven wolves, have been destroyed in the various battues which he has commanded.

Digitized by Google

Before taking my leave of bear-skalls, for hereafter I shall have little occasion to make mention of them, I may remark, that though they are occasionally highly interesting, this is not unfrequently far from being the case, for it often happens that, even if the bear be within the cordon, he is killed, or makes his escape, at a distant point to where an individual may be stationed; and, in consequence, he sees little or nothing of the sport.

The danger of being present at bear-skalls, experience proves, is not very considerable; for, out of the number of people generally engaged in them, comparatively few accidents take place. In point of interest, however, they cannot be compared to the description of *chasse* in which I was engaged during the succeeding winter, which I shall by and by have occasion to describe; but then, it must be admitted, that such is infinitely more hazardous.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

Fishing Season commences late.—Description of Fish near Stjern.—Manner of taking Fish.—Anecdotes of Pike and Eagle.—Fishing in the Interior.—Boats.—Manner of descending rapids: compared with that practised in Lapland.

AFTER digressing so considerably, in order to give a better idea of the manner in which skalls for bears are commonly conducted in Scandinavia, it is now time for me to proceed with my narrative.

On my return from the province of Dalecarlia, it was the height of summer; and as the rivers and lakes in the vicinity of my quarters abounded with almost every description of fish generally to be met with in Sweden, I occasionally amused myself by angling. As this however was the first season I ever made use of my rod in that part of the country, I was a stranger to the best waters: from this cause, together with my not being a very expert fisherman, my success was nothing extraordinary.

Digitized by Google

The fishing-season hereabouts did not commence until the summer was well advanced, the lakes and rivers being rarely clear of ice until the beginning or even towards the end of May. It was therefore a long time before the *freshes* were entirely run off. Still farther to the northward, indeed,—in Lapland, for instance—the season does not properly begin, with the fly at least, until a much later period.

Amongst other fish, we had the Pike (Gädda); the Perch (Aborre); the Salmon (Lax); the Trout (Lax-Öring); the Grayling (Harr); the Charr (Röding); the Roach (Mört); the Bleak (Löga); the Eel (Ål). Besides these, we had the "*Lake*," (called Burbot in the dictionaries,) which was sometimes taken near twenty pounds in weight; the *Ruda*, (designated, by the same authority, the Crucian,) seldom exceeding two pounds; the *Brax*, a sort of Bream, ten or twelve pounds; the *Id* (Latin, Cyprinus Idas), a species of Chub, five or six pounds; the *Nors*, or *Slom*, a small fish of a delicious flavour; the *Ströfling* and the *Sik*, the latter is described in some English publications as the Gunniard.

The Charr, so rare in this country, was not even here generally to be met with; they were however said to be very abundant in a fine lake called the *Ullen*, situated at a few miles to the south-eastward of my quarters.

In the part of the country of which I am now

Digitized by Google

speaking, with the exception perhaps of one or two particular waters, there were no kind of means adopted for the preservation of the fish; every one had the privilege of taking what he could; and, in consequence, all manner of devices, by nets and otherwise, were put in practice to effect that purpose. This latitude however, though a great blessing to the poorer inhabitants, as it enabled them oftentimes to obtain an abundant supply of food at little expense, was probably the cause of the fish seldom attaining to any very considerable size; for instance, I never remember hearing, in an authentic shape, of a pike exceeding from thirty-five to forty pounds in weight. This a little surprised me, as I should have thought, from the great extent of many of the waters, those fish might have been much heavier.

Among other methods for taking the finny tribe common in this part of Scandinavia, the *Làng-ref* was very generally adopted. This consisted of a line running occasionally several miles in length, to which at certain intervals many hundreds of hooks were attached; and this, as it extended through such an immense expanse of water, was, as may readily be imagined, very destructive. I have known instances, when the *Lăngref* has been provided with one thousand or twelve hundred hooks, and to have been eight or ten miles in length.

Trimmers, or night-lines, (Sten-krok,) were also

Digitized by Google

in very general use: these, however, were always *stationary*; and the bait (a natural one) was affixed to the hook, by a rather curious contrivance, in such a manner that, whether living or dead, it always remained in a swimming position.

Here it may not be out of place for me to mention a circumstance that was not of unfrequent occurrence in the part of the country of which I am now speaking. This was for large perch to swallow the bait, together with the hook; and then for enormous pike to gorge the latter in their turn. In this case, though the pike themselves were seldom or never actually hooked; yet, on the fishermen drawing up the line, the perch has set so fast in their gullets that they have been unable to get rid of them; and, consequently, both were taken. Sometimes however, at the moment of the pike being brought alongside of the boat, he would, by making a desperate plunge, relieve himself from his prey, and thus succeed in effecting his escape.

Another very common plan of taking pike was by means of a *drag*: this was a rough imitation of a fish, formed either of ivory, silver, or polished iron, and armed with a single though large hook. To the tail end of this was attached a small piece of red cloth, the better to attract the fish. This *drag* was fastened, without swivels, to a strong well-leaded line, and was then trailed at

Digitized by Google

some twenty or thirty paces in the *wake* of a boat, which, on these occasions, usually proceeded at a very slow rate.

Though I never had reason to think the *drag* a very destructive mode of fishing, yet very large pike were occasionally taken by it; and so far it certainly is a valuable addition to one's tackle-basket, as baits of course are not at all times procurable.

The nets in use in this part of the country were of very various kinds; such as flues, drags, &c. These were commonly dyed of a dark colour, which, as every fisherman knows, was of no little advantage in clear water.

I very rarely resorted to any of the above expedients to take fish. Indeed, I always considered that, with the assistance of a boat, by spinning a bleak or other small bait, I could kill more pike, perch, &c. with my rod in a day, than could be taken in the same space of time in any other manner.

Pike and perch, the latter of which were occasionally to be met with of five or six pounds in weight, afforded perhaps the best angling in the vicinity of my quarters, both being tolerably abundant in the adjacent lakes and rivers. Of the former, I sometimes caught a good many, though few of them were of any considerable size; two, of sixteen pounds each, were the largest I ever killed while angling in that part of the country. On

Digitized by Google

one occasion I caught eighteen pike in the course of an afternoon; the aggregate weight of these, however, was only between fifty and sixty pounds.

The gums of the pike often become of so spongy a texture, and so much swollen, that the teeth, which are then partially concealed from view, seem ill able to perform their proper functions. This is said to take place periodically, the process commencing towards the termination of the old moon, and continuing for a few days after the commencement of the new one. Whilst the gums of the pike are in this apparently diseased state, the Wermeland fishermen assert that he is almost incapable of devouring his prey; and indeed, during the period I speak of, they hardly cared to lay out their lines.

The Pike's gums being periodically diseased, though probably well known in England, has, I think, escaped the attention of naturalists. I have often asked the peasants to assign a cause for this operation of nature; but I could never get other reason assigned than that, if his teeth were always in good order, he would soon eat up the rest of the finny tribe.

Now that I am speaking of Pike, I may observe that Eagles, which were rather numerous hereabout, were not unfrequently seen to pounce upon those fish whilst basking near to the surface. It was said, however, that when the pike was very large, he had been known to carry the eagle

Digitized by Google

under the water; when, from the latter being unable to disengage his talons, he was of course drowned. Indeed, Dr. Mellerborg, a medical gentleman attached to the Uddeholm establishment when I first visited Wermeland, vouched for this being the fact, he himself having once seen an enormous pike, with an eagle fastened to his back, lying dead on a piece of ground which had been overflown, but from which the water had then retreated.

Captain Eurenius also informed me, that he himself was once an eye-witness to a similar occurrence. This was on the Götha river, and at no great distance from Wenersborg. In this instance, when the eagle first seized the pike, he was enabled to lift him a short distance into the air; but the weight of the fish, together with its struggles, soon carried them back again to the water, under which for a while they both disappeared: presently, however, the eagle again came to the surface, uttering at the same time the most piercing cries, and making apparently every endeavour to extricate his talons; but all was in vain, and, after a great deal of struggling, he was finally carried under the water.

Captain Eurenius said, moreover, that pike were occasionally taken alive with only the legs and talons of the eagle attached to their backs, the bodies of the bird having previously rotted off. This, if true, is a curious circumstance; for

Digitized by Google

one would naturally have supposed, that, with such a knapsack, the fish would have been unable to procure his food, and that he consequently must soon have perished.

In corroboration of these stories I may mention, that when I was in the Orkney Islands, a few years ago, I was told of the eagle striking turbot and other fish at sea, when similar results to what I have just stated, occasionally took place. At that time, however, I confess I was a little incredulous on the subject.

The trout-fishing hereabout, excepting in the Klar, was principally confined to the river, which, as may be seen by the map, runs into the Răda lake, immediately near to Uddeholm. This stream, at some little distance to the northward, was in places full of pools and rapids, and in appearance the finest imaginable for angling. It unfortunately happened, however, that the peasants in the interior, when the water was low in the summer-time, were in the habit of damming up the Najen, Qvin, and other lakes, through which its principal branch had its course; and in consequence, from its bed becoming partially dry, they were enabled, with nets and otherwise, to take out the greater part of the fish. From the above cause, the sport to be met with in this river was, as may readily be imagined, only very moderate. One day however, though this was near to its confluence with the Klar, and in a part that

Digitized by Google

was in some degree protected from marauders, I was fortunate enough to kill a high-conditioned yellow trout, weighing eleven pounds.

In the Räda lake there were said to be trout of a very large size; but, though I not unfrequently spun either a bleak, or other small fish, in that water, I never had the fortune to get hold of a single one. Trout however, according to the testimony of many persons, were both large and abundant in various lakes at some little distance in the interior; though in these, from circumstances, I never had an opportunity of angling.

In the Klar, the river of which I have made so much mention, and as may be inferred from what I have recently stated, it is usually near midsummer before the freshes have entirely run off. In the spring of the year there are commonly two great floods: the first, when the winter breaks up in Wermeland and the adjacent parts; the second, when the snow melts on the distant Norwegian mountains. This last usually makes its appearance at the time of the *Hägg* tree (a species of wild cherry) being in blossom, and in consequence is called the Hägg-flood.

On the Klar, and at only four or five miles from my quarters, (for I was centrically situated for the whole of them,) were five or six very considerable rapids and cascades. Here both trout and grayling, among many other descriptions of fish, were to be found, and, as it was said, in tolerable abun-

Digitized by Google

dance. Once in a while also an odd salmon was to be met with; the greater part of the latter, however, were intercepted in their farther progress from the Wenern, by some fisheries situated lower down the river.

In the part of the Klar of which I now speak, I never met with very good sport as regarded any description of fish. This however I attributed in a great degree to the want of a boat; for, without such assistance, there was no possibility of trying the best places; but, as there was no one in the vicinity sufficiently skilful in the management of one, I dared not to trust myself among the rapids.

Several English travellers who visited Wermeland during this particular summer also complained of their want of success in this part of the river. Among those was Mr. Hyde Parker, who, I believe, is known to be among the first anglers in England. To this gentleman I was at that time indebted, as well for a capital supply of tackle of every sort and description, which he was good enough to present to me, as for many valuable lessons on the art, of which he was so perfect a master, and these, I trust, were not altogether thrown away.

Below the rapids of which I have just been speaking, there are only three others on the Klar, a distance of about sixty miles, before that river mingles its waters with the Wenern. Above them again, for upwards of fifty miles, the stream, if not

Digitized by Google

dead, is sluggish, and nothing in the shape of a ripple is to be seen on the water. Near to the small hamlet of Sysselbäck, however, the rapids again commenced; and thence to the northward, there is little but a succession of them for miles together. Here fish are very abundant, and the angling excellent.

On one occasion, during the summer-season, I visited this part of the Klar; and though, owing to a recent flood, the water was not in a very favourable state, my sport was very tolerable. One particular day, and with indifferent flies, I killed forty-two brace of trout and grayling, weighing together near seventy pounds. Grayling, however, formed by far the larger portion of my spoil; none of them exceeded two pounds in weight, though I hooked and nearly killed one of double that size. The best trout I took weighed five pounds, though there were doubtless very much larger in the river. There was a difficulty, however, in procuring small fish; and in consequence I had hardly an opportunity of using my bait-tackle, by which, as it is well known, the best fish may generally be taken.

Pike were of a considerable size in this part of the river. I killed one with my rod, weighing sixteen pounds; and another was taken by a peasant on a trimmer, at the time I was in the country, of twenty-six pounds in weight.

Though there was no one near Stjern suffi-

Digitized by Google

ciently acquainted with the management of a boat to induce me to trust myself on the rapids thereabout, yet, in the part of the country of which I am now speaking, people were to be found who were not only very daring, but very expert, in the management of their little skiffs. With these, which were provided with a pair of oars, a light pole, and a stone, to which two or three fathoms of line were attached to serve as an anchor, they hesitated not, when on fishing excursions, to navigate the most dangerous rapids.

This was an immense advantage, as it enabled a person to fish almost every single pool in the river. Generally speaking, there was only one man in a boat; in which case, it was really curious to observe the adroitness with which he managed his fragile bark. Sometimes he might be seen throwing the fly with one hand, whilst with the other, in which he held the pole, he was either steadying the boat in the current, or gradually moving her (the anchor, or rather stone, of course dragging after) down or across the stream. When he wished, however, altogether to change his position, his anchor was up and on board in a few seconds, and he then either punted his skiff with the pole, or made use of the latter as a paddle, towards her new destination. Sometimes however he had recourse to the oars.

In ascending a rapid, if it was strong, he commonly kept near to the shore; but in descend-

Digitized by Google

ing, he generally held to the middle, and in the deepest water. In the latter case, he allowed the boat to drop stern-foremost down the current, keeping her head of course to the stream, and making, at the same time, the best use of his oars, as well to prevent her having too much way, as to enable him to keep clear of the numerous rocks which oftentimes environed him.

This plan of descending a rapid is the reverse of that usually adopted in Lapland; for there the head of the boat is not only faced down the stream, but she is impelled forward with oars as much as possible, her chance of safety of course altogether depending upon the good management of the helmsman. In this manner I descended one of the great Lapland rivers for a distance of near three hundred miles, during which we passed near forty rapids, without getting out of the boat, excepting on a single occasion.

Any comparison, however, between the safety of the two plans, will hardly hold good, the construction of the boats in Lapland and those on the Klar being so entirely opposite. In the former country, they are usually from twenty-five to thirty-five feet in length; and though narrow, and the gunwales at midships very low, like our lifeboats, they are exceedingly high, their bows in particular, fore and aft. On the Klar, on the contrary, the boats are often not more than twelve or fourteen feet in length, and, even at their bows,

Digitized by Google

only a few inches above the water. Besides this, they are so *crank*, as sailors would say, that, on standing up to throw the fly, one must be careful not to upset them. In such a skiff as this, however, I have descended very formidable rapids; though, to tell the truth, when we have been all but buried in the foam which was flying around us, and when from the slightest mismanagement, the breaking of an oar, or the touching upon a rock, we should most probably have instantly been hurried into eternity, I have felt any thing but comfortable.

My fears however, it is not improbable, greatly magnified the danger; for, in the countenance of the peasant, who accompanied me on most of my fishing excursions, which I watched most carefully, I could never discover the slightest symptom of apprehension. Constant habit, however,—for he was much on the river, either for the purpose of angling or floating timber,—had probably made him callous;—at all events, it had rendered him uncommonly cool and skilful in the management of his little boat.

This man, who was named Jons Jonsson, resided at a small Finnish hamlet on the banks of the Klar, called Batsta, situated at about fourteen miles to the northward of Sysselbäck. He was in comfortable circumstances; and on the occasion I speak of, I took up my quarters at his house for a few days. At Batsta lived another peasant named

Digitized by Google

Alvar ———, who attended me on one or two occasions, and who likewise displayed great address in the management of his skiff. These two men were generally companions on their fishing excursions, and the quantity of trout and grayling they described as having sometimes taken, was very considerable. They stated however, that fish were then much less abundant in the Klar than had been the case some years previously, which they attributed to the greater number of people who then devoted their leisure hours to angling.

At *Längflon*, another small Finnish settlement at about fourteen or sixteen miles to the northward of Batsta, I also remained for two or three days; and the like was the case at *Rundflon*, in Norway, situated four or five miles beyond this again. In the vicinity of both these places, very good angling is to be met with, which indeed is the case, at short intervals, the whole of the way from Sysselbäck, near to which the rapids, as I have already said, commence. Much beyond Rundflon, however, I did not penetrate, though by all the accounts I received, I had every reason to suppose that still farther in the interior the fishing was, if any thing, of a still superior description.

Artificial flies had only been introduced into the part of the country of which I speak a very short time prior to my visiting it. These however, together with the rest of the tackle used by the peasantry, which was commonly manufactured

Digitized by Google

by themselves, was of the coarsest and roughest description. A few English flies, hooks, and other angling implements, which I distributed among the people thereabouts, were therefore, as may readily be imagined, most thankfully and gratefully received.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

Mosquitos.—Migration of the Swallow.—Sickness in the country.—Want of Medical advice.—Forest anecdotes.—Execution of criminals.—Atrocious deed.—Penal Laws.

DURING my fishing and other excursions in the course of the summer, I was occasionally a little annoyed by the mosquitos. These however, as I have before observed, were not so numerous as I have seen them in the more northern parts of Scandinavia.

On the Klar, and near to the banks of that river, a small black gnat or fly was often to be seen in such myriads, as almost to darken the air. Very fortunately, however, these offered but little molestation.

To prevent the mosquitos and other insects from having access to my apartment would have been impossible, had I kept my windows open. I therefore took them out, and substituted fine gauze in their stead; by which means I obtained a free circulation of air, and at the same time pre-

Digitized by Google

vented, in a great degree, the ingress of unwelcome intruders.

There were a good many swallows in the vicinity of Stjern: we set little value upon those birds in England; but in Lapland and other countries where the mosquito abounds, the people highly value the swallow, in consequence of the destruction it causes among those venomous insects. In several parts of Lapland, indeed, I have seen numbers of small pots, something similar to those with which the sparrows are occasionally provided in England, attached to the houses and buildings for the swallows or martins to breed in.

The swallow always left us towards the autumn; its periodical disappearance has created in Sweden, as in this country, a good deal of speculation. Mr. Greiff, when speaking of those birds, says,—

"The swallow arrives last of all of the birds of passage: it is alleged, with so very little reason, that the swallow passes the winter at the bottom of lakes, that such proposition can never be entertained. As the ice often disappears from the lakes in the beginning of April, for what reason does the swallow remain below until the month of May, when it first shows itself here? But of many millions of swallows which collect together in the autumn, or the usual time of migration for birds, a few more than one or two in every tenth year might well be fished up with nets, if they

Digitized by Google

be at the bottom. Out of the multitude of swallows which frequent the rushes during the autumn, to pick up worms and insects, it is not surprising that a few should fall into the water, and afterwards be fished up, and return to life, because their feathers lie very close to the body, and keep off the wet.* From seafaring people we know also, that swallows show themselves in warm climates during our winters. One swallow does not make a summer; likewise one swallow fished out of the lake does not prove that the millions should take up such troublesome and insecure winter quarters."

On one of my fishing excursions I was accompanied by a peasant, named Daniel Jansson. This man, who was in the prime of life, resided at Butorp, near to a fine lake called the Knon, situated at some few miles to the north-east of Stjern.

When I had last seen him, which was near two years previously, the poor fellow was in very low spirits, having recently lost, owing to some epidemic disorder, his wife and the whole of his children, consisting of either five or six, in the space of a very few weeks. Prior to this visitation, he never, he told me, made use of tobacco; but, subsequently, to while away the many melancholy

* In this particular, Mr. Greiff's reasoning is not very logical.

Digitized by Google

hours he was often obliged to pass at home, he had taken to smoking; indeed, the pipe was seldom out of his mouth.

About this time, there was much sickness in Wermeland and the adjacent parts; fevers, generally of an intermittent kind, being very prevalent in all the surrounding districts. Few of my friends or acquaintance escaped this latter visitation, and many of them were ill for a very long while. To the poor this evil was greatly aggravated, from the difficulty of their obtaining either proper medicines or advice.

A year or two prior to the period of which I am now speaking, an epidemic disorder broke out in the parish of Dalby, situated, as I have already said, at some distance to the northward of my quarters. On this assuming a serious appearance, the clergyman of the parish wrote to the governor of the province, whose residence was at Carlstad, at more than one hundred miles distance, to announce what had happened. The governor, on receiving this intelligence, despatched orders to the medical practitioner for the province, who lived at Phillipstad, a town situated at near fifty miles to the north-east of Carlstad, to proceed forthwith to the spot.

This order was, of course, instantly complied with; but by the time the doctor had reached his destination, (neither the post nor the people in that part of the world travelling quite so expeditious-

Digitized by Google

ly as we do in England) nearly a fortnight had elapsed. This delay, though it might be unavoidable, was certainly very unfortunate, for, on his arrival at Dalby, the doctor found, as he subsequently told me, that many had died in the interim, either from improper treatment, or want of medicine.

To these causes, indeed, I cannot but, in a great degree, attribute the scantiness of the population in the interior of Scandinavia. In the event of sickness, the peasant has little other chance of recovery than the strength of his own constitution, inasmuch as the nostrums usually administered must, in nine cases out of ten, do more harm than good. As an instance of this, I remember a peasant, with whom I once took up my quarters, having a mixture of *brandy and turpentine* administered to him as a cure for an *inflammation of the lungs*. *Brandy*, in fact, is the peasant's grand specific, the effects of which, in cases of fever, or inflammatory disorders, may readily be conceived.

There are few medical practitioners in the interior of Sweden: this has often surprised me; but I have been told that, rather than part with their money to procure advice or medicine, the peasants will generally prefer taking the chance of dying, and in consequence, a man of suitable acquirements could hardly manage to procure a decent subsistence among them.

Digitized by Google

When I first visited Wermeland, a medical practitioner was attached to the establishment at Uddeholm: this was subsequently discontinued, which was a serious evil to the country thereabout. A supply of medicines however was still kept at that place, which were, I believe, gratuitously distributed to the poorer inhabitants of the surrounding districts.

Though we experienced some rather warm weather during a part of this summer, the temperature in general varied but little from that in England at the like period of the year. During my stay in the North of Europe, indeed, I never recollect the quicksilver to rise higher than ninety in the shade, according to the scale of Fahrenheit.

At this season of the year, the forest was enlivened by the song of several of the feathered tribe. Among these, the sweet notes of the thrush were particularly to be distinguished. The cuckoo was also to be heard in every direction.

The lowing of the cattle, and the tinkling of the bells attached to their necks, together with the sound of the *lure*, or shepherd's pipe, tended also not a little to relieve the gloomy monotony of the wild forest scene. The *lure* is a simple straight tube generally of several feet in length; but from these rude instruments some of the peasants can elicit far from unmelodious sounds.

The song and shouts of the shepherds were like-

Digitized by Google

wise not unfrequently to be heard in the forests. This constant exertion of their voices was as well to prevent the cattle from straggling, as to drive the wild beasts to a distance from their charge.

In the course of my walks, I not unfrequently fell in with several varieties of snakes, some of which were very venomous. Frogs and toads we had also in abundance.

On one occasion, a dog that was along with me was bitten by a viper, or a slow-worm, in the neck, which caused that part, as well as the head, to swell very considerably. The dog indeed soon became so unwell, that it was with difficulty I could manage to get him home, and it was not until some days afterward that he entirely recovered from the effects of the wound.

On mentioning the circumstance to Mrs. Geijer at Uddeholm, that lady informed me she herself had known more than one case where persons had been bitten by those venomous reptiles, when, in spite of the usual remedies, they had died in the course of twenty-four hours afterwards.

In one of my rambles through the forest, a fine brown eagle came soaring over my head; and though my gun, which I happened to have along with me, was loaded with very small shot, I was fortunate enough to bring it to the ground. The bird was only pinioned in the first instance, but from the great height he was in the air when

Digitized by Google

I fired, he came down with such a crash, that he was killed outright.

An eagle of this species, Doctor Mellerborg once knew to be taken in a pitfall set for wolves, which he stated was not of unusual occurrence. On this a person descended into the pit for the purpose of destroying the bird; but the latter instantly attacked him, and fixing its talons into his legs, wounded him so severely that he remained under the doctor's hands for nearly a year afterward.

These eagles, Mr. Falk asserts, not unfrequently kill the foxes in the Northern forests. Indeed, among a number of skins of wild beasts that I once saw at that gentleman's house, were two of foxes, which he stated had been destroyed by those voracious birds. The foxes however had, to all appearance, been left nearly untouched, for the skins were then in a very perfect state.

I do not of course pretend to call in question the truth of the above circumstance. It strikes me nevertheless as not improbable, that the foxes met their death from a great horned owl, (Berg Uf. or Strix Bubo,) which abounds in the Scandinavian forests. I shot several of these birds during my stay in the North of Europe, one of which is now preserved in the museum of a friend of mine in England.

These owls, Doctor Mellerborg assured me, will sometimes destroy dogs. Indeed, he himself once

Digitized by Google

knew an instance of the kind. He stated another circumstance showing the ferocity of these birds, which came under his immediate notice. Two men were in the forest for the purpose of gathering berries, when one of them happening to approach near to the nest of the owl, she pounced upon him, whilst he was in the act of stooping, and, fixing her talons in his back, wounded him very severely. His companion, however, was fortunately near at hand, when, catching up a stick, he lost no time in destroying the furious bird.

Mr. Nilsson states that these owls not unfrequently engage in combat with the eagle himself, and that they often come off victorious. These powerful and voracious birds, that gentleman remarks, occasionally kill the fawns of the stag, roe-buck, and rein-deer. The largest of the birds common to the Scandinavian forests, such as the capercali, often become their prey.

The hooting of these owls may often be heard during the night-time in the Northern forests; the sound, which is a most melancholy one, and which has given rise to many superstitions, is audible at a long distance.

Towards the autumn the several varieties of berries common to the Northern forests were to be found in abundance. Among these, as I have already said, we had the wild Strawberry (Smultron,) the Raspberry (Hallon), the Cranberry (Lingon), the Blackberry (Björnbär), the Blueberry (Blåbär),

Digitized by Google

and also the Cloudberry (Hjortron). These, as it may be supposed, afforded me many a delicious repast.

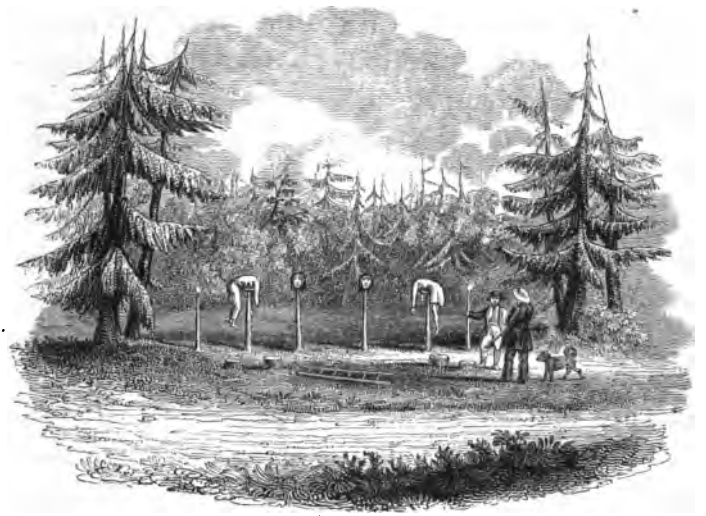
In the course of my fishing excursions, I not unfrequently directed my steps past the place appropriated to the execution of criminals for the surrounding district. This, which was situated at two or three miles to the northward of Stjern, formed an open area of some little extent, the trees having been cleared from that part of the forest for the purpose.

Here, a few years previously, two men had been decapitated, the usual manner of putting criminals to death in Sweden; and their carcases were subsequently left a prey to the birds and beasts of the field.

The remains of each culprit were nailed to the stumps of three several trees of about seven feet in height. The head was fastened to the first; the body, after being placed over a wheel, to the second; and the right hand, which had been chopped off at the same time as the head, to the third. Beneath, lay the blocks on which they had been decapitated, as well as the ladder that had subsequently been made use of in affixing their dissevered members to the trees.

In this situation, as the accompanying sketch will show, their remains were then bleaching in the wind.

Digitized by Google



The place of execution, which was in a rather picturesque situation, was at the side of the road, from which the carcases were only removed a few paces. The odour arising from them therefore, for some time after they had been exposed, must have been intolerable. This must have been a great evil, though the *spectacle* might probably have had a very good effect upon the minds of the passers-by.

The criminals, of whose remains I am now speaking, bore, when alive, the relative situations to each other of master and servant. Both were quite young men; and they were executed for one of the most cold-blooded crimes I ever remember to have heard of.

Digitized by Google

The master, who was a peasant, owed another person, in the same rank of life with himself, thirty rix-dollars, or as many shillings: not having the wherewithal, or perhaps the inclination, to repay it, he one evening, after it was dark, took his servant along with him and proceeded to the house of his creditor, with the deliberate intention of committing both murder and arson. On entering the house, he exclaimed, "Here are your thirty rix-dollars!" and, at the same instant, he fell upon the poor man, who was in bed, and quickly despatched him.

The wife, who was in the same bed, succeeded, in the confusion that naturally took place, in making her escape from the house. It was only for a few moments, however, that she was enabled to elude her blood-thirsty pursuers, for they quickly came up with her, and cut her down with their axes.

A well-grown boy also slept in the same room with the poor peasant and his wife: during the commencement of the butchery, however, he managed to slip out of his bed unperceived, and crept under it; and when the murderers were in pursuit of the woman, he took advantage of their absence, and made his escape from the house. This was well for him, as, had he remained, he would doubtless have shared the dreadful fate of the others; for, on the villains returning to the room, and knowing he ought to be there,

Digitized by Google

they searched, as they subsequently confessed, every hole and corner, in the hopes of finding him.

Their search, however, proving ineffectual, they robbed the house of whatever valuables it contained, and then set it on fire. This, being composed of combustible materials, was soon burnt to the ground.

Though for a time their crime escaped detection, suspicion soon fell upon them. This was in consequence of the expression the master had made use of when entering the house, "Here are your thirty rix-dollars!" which the boy had fortunately overheard: they were then taken up, tried, condemned, and executed.

This horrible crime took place in the parish of Gustaf Adolf, situated at a few miles to the north-east of Stjern, where also the murderers resided.

When I first saw the remains of these criminals, the features were in a most perfect state of preservation, the skin having dried upon them in much the same manner as upon a mummy. The countenance of the master was one of the very handsomest I ever saw in my life; but it resembled that of a woman rather than of a man. It was a perfect Grecian face; and the long hair, such as the peasants usually wear in Sweden, flowing over it in the wind, rendered it still more interesting. Though there was an innocent and pleasing expression depicted in the face of this

Digitized by Google

man, he appears to have been as hardened a villain as ever lived; for, if report said truly, he confessed to the clergyman who attended upon him in his last moments, that he had, on different occasions, robbed and murdered several other persons besides those for whom he suffered.

To show still farther his hardened character, the very day after he committed the murders for which he was decapitated, he actually stood godfather in the church to a neighbour's child. His servant, indeed, seems to have been as bad as himself; for he officiated as fiddler at a dance that was given the same evening, on occasion of that ceremony taking place.

The body of the servant was only covered with a shirt; for criminals, after execution in Sweden, are usually stripped of all other garments; but that of the master, from some cause or other, was provided with a little additional clothing.

By the laws of Sweden, no man can be condemned for a crime unless upon the evidence of two witnesses; and even when condemned, if the crime be of a capital nature, he must confess his guilt before he can be executed. It is a curious fact, however, that the clergy seldom fail in producing contrition, and confession.

An instance of this nature occurred immediately on my first arrival in Sweden. Three persons near to Gothenburg were condemned to death on

Digitized by Google

the clearest evidence for a most atrocious act of piracy and murder. For a while, they refused to confess their crimes, and consequently they could not be executed. They were therefore confined to a fortress, where they were left, in the words of the law, "to the judgment of God and their own consciences." Subsequently however, owing either to the exhortations of the clergyman who attended upon them, or perhaps to weariness of life itself, they one after the other confessed their guilt, and all consequently suffered death.

The fear of dissolution often deters condemned criminals, for a while, to acknowledge the justice of their sentences. I never heard, however, of but one solitary instance where confession has not eventually taken place. The individual I allude to, though notoriously guilty, has been in prison for the last thirty or forty years.

The Criminal Laws are mild in Sweden, which may be partly inferred from what I have just stated. Crimes of a capital nature are very uncommon. Indeed, as I have before observed, a person may probably travel in that country and Norway, with more safety than in most others in Europe.

The extreme penalty of the law is generally inflicted by decapitation. In some instances, however, I believe hanging is resorted to: capital punishments are however rare, and perhaps not more than six or eight persons on an average are put to

Digitized by Google

death throughout Sweden and Norway in the year. What a contrast this to the barbarous and useless executions which are continually taking place in England!

Lawsuits in Sweden are mostly carried on in writing and by protocols, and appeals can be carried through three or four different courts; the issues, therefore, are both doubtful and tedious, as in other countries.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

Anecdotes of the ferocity of bears.—Difficulty of killing them in the summer.

In the course of the summer I made two or three excursions into the forest in search of bears, but these, at that period, proved altogether unsuccessful; for, either owing to the scarcity of those animals, or to my ill fortune, I never fell in with any of them. In one instance, however, I possibly might have done so, had it not been for an accidental occurrence. This was under the following circumstances:—

On a Sunday afternoon, whilst two or three children were herding cattle on a Svedge-fall in the forest, in the vicinity of Grăs, a hamlet situated at sixteen or eighteen miles to the southward of my quarters, a large bear suddenly dashed in among them. The brute first dispatched a sheep which happened to come in his way, and then a well-grown heifer: this last, in spite

Digitized by Google

of the cries of the children, he then carried over a strong fence of four or five feet in height, which surrounded the Svedge-fall, when, together with his prey, he was soon lost sight of in the thicket.

The children now collected together the remainder of their charge, and made the best of their way to Grăs, where they resided, and related what had occurred.

Their story, as it may be supposed, created no little sensation in the hamlet, and a number of peasants in consequence lost no time in proceeding to the spot where the accident had happened. By this time, however, the bear had drawn the heifer some distance into the forest, though they had no difficulty in discovering the direction he had taken from the moss being torn up, and from the ground in places being marked with blood. The bear was angry at being thus disturbed, which he evinced by his growls on hearing the shouts of the people: on the approach of the latter, however, (who, though very near to, were unable to distinguish him, from the brake being thick and tangled,) he quitted his prey, and retreated farther into the forest.

By this time, as it may be imagined, he had made a good hole in the heifer, for bears have a most inordinate appetite. To prevent his again feasting at their expense, however, the peasants now felled many of the surrounding pines, some of which were of a considerable size,

Digitized by Google

and placed them over the carcase. They then despatched a messenger to Mr. Falk, as the hunting-master of the province, to inform him of what had happened; but that gentleman being unwell at the time, it was not considered desirable to get up a skall for the destruction of this marauder.

Under these circumstances, as nothing better was to be done, I took my dogs, Hector and Paijas, along with me, and proceeded to Grås. Here I procured a peasant to act as my conductor to the spot where the remains of the heifer were lying. A little before reaching these, however, I left my guide, together with the dogs, and proceeded alone, with great silence and caution, in the hopes that if the bear was still about the carcase, I might be enabled to steal upon him. This however was not the case; and indeed I now found that, in spite of the pile of trees the peasants had placed over the heifer, the bear, by dint of his enormous strength, had managed to draw his prey from under them, the whole of which, with the exception of a bone or two that were strewed about, he seemed to have demolished.

Supposing now that he might be at a distance, for it frequently happens that, after devouring an animal, the bear takes himself off to another part of the forest, I ordered my dogs to be slipped from their couplings. Unluckily, however, at the

Digitized by Google

moment they were loosed, they began fighting, which, with the noise we made in separating them, caused no small uproar in the forest. This was singularly unfortunate; for the bear, as it subsequently turned out, must at that very time have been lying immediately near to us; but on hearing the noise, he doubtless moved himself off. Added to this, our first *cast*, when in search of him, was a wrong one; so that, when the dogs did hit upon his track, which was not until some time afterwards, he was too far ahead to give them (such dogs as mine, at least) a chance of coming up with him.

When they got scent of the bear, however, they went off merrily, and we continued the chase for a considerable time: this, at least, was the case with myself; for I soon outstripped my companion, of whom I saw no more for the rest of the day. All, however, was useless, for, after running on a cold scent for several hours, during which I had reason to suppose they never came up with the bear, the dogs gave up the pursuit and came to heel.

Had they on this occasion been once well in with the bear, which in all probability would have been the case had it not been for the untoward circumstance I have just mentioned, I might possibly (the weather being very warm at the time, which was much in my favour,) have given a good account of him.

Digitized by Google

With no other guide than a small pocket-compass which I usually carried with me in the forest, I now made the best of my way towards a hamlet where I had left my carriage in the morning, which I succeeded in reaching when the evening was well advanced.

Though mere children are often employed to tend cattle in the Northern forests, and though circumstances very similar to what I have just related are of every-day occurrence, I never recollect hearing of their being attacked by bears, unless those animals had been molested in the first instance: in that event, however, the bear occasionally makes dreadful retaliation.

An instance of this kind occurred in the part of the country of which I am now speaking, a few years prior to my visiting it. A bear attacked some cattle, of which a poor woman had the charge, when, catching up a thick stick, she, with extraordinary resolution, assaulted him in her turn. She soon, however, had cause to repent of her temerity, for the ferocious animal threw her down and wounded her very desperately, altogether in twenty-five places. Indeed, at last, she only saved her life by remaining motionless; for the bear thinking her dead, left her.

Captain Eurenius related to me an instance of the same kind: a peasant in Dalsland, a district, as I have already said, bordering on the western shores of the Wenern, was one day standing at his

Digitized by Google

own door, in the year 1815 or 1816, when he heard one of his cows making most plaintive out-cries. Laying hold of a bludgeon, the nearest weapon he could put his hands upon, he quickly ran to her assistance. On reaching the spot, which was at not more than seventy or eighty paces from his house, he found the poor animal on the ground, with a large bear lying over her, and in the act of tearing her to pieces. Not liking to lose his cow, the man, with more courage than prudence, began to belabour the bear with his bludgeon: this the brute for a time took in good part, and refused to quit his hold of his victim; at last, however, from feeling the smart of the blows, he left the cow, and dashed at the man, who now took to his heels; and, bawling most lustily for assistance, made the best of his way for the house. Before he got half-way there, however, the bear was up with, and soon laid him prostrate. At this critical juncture, his cries having been heard, assistance arrived, and the bear retreated, having no otherwise punished him for his temerity than with a few slight bruises. Had not succour, however, been at hand at the moment, it is not impossible that his life might have paid the forfeit of his rashness.

A third instance of a similar nature was related by Doctor Mellerborg: the circumstance happened almost under his own eye, near to a place called Hede, in the province of Herjeädal: "A

Digitized by Google

poor woman was tending her cattle in the forest, when, as in the instances I have just related, they were attacked by a bear. On this, she seized a billet of wood, and running up to the animal, succeeded in so far intimidating him, as to cause him to leave his prey. Not contented with this, however, she pursued and struck the bear; on which the enraged beast turned upon, and presently destroyed her." Indeed, according to Dr. M. with the exception of one of her hands, he afterwards devoured the whole of her person. The latter part of the story seems to partake a little of the marvellous, but Dr. M. assures me he arrived at the spot in less than half an hour after the catastrophe had happened.

Now that I am speaking of the bear's attacks upon cattle, I am reminded of an anecdote related to me by Jan Finne. The circumstance, he stated, occurred some years before, at only about twenty miles from Stjern: "A bull was attacked in the forest by a rather small bear, when, striking his horns into his assailant, he pinned him against a tree. In this situation they were both found dead; the bull from starvation, the bear from wounds.

There was another bear in the range of the forest to the eastward of the Klar, and between that river and the Knon, which during this particular season committed much havoc among both horses and cattle. This, though fruitlessly,

Digitized by Google

I spent several days in search of. This animal, however, or what was supposed to be the same, I shall have occasion to speak of hereafter.

During two of the days that I was looking for this bear, I was accompanied by a peasant named Abraham,—who resided at a small hamlet called Sälje, situated six or seven miles to the northward of my quarters.

This man, about eleven or twelve years before, was present at a skall commanded by Mr. Falk, when a very large bear that was enclosed within the cordon attempted to break through where he himself was stationed. At this point, unluckily, few others besides striplings were placed, the whole of whom, on the approach of the bear, made the best use of their legs, and got out of his way. Abraham now attempted to discharge his gun; but it unfortunately missed fire. Nothing daunted however (by his own account) at this mishap, he still kept his ground, and endeavoured to retard the farther progress of the brute, by opposing to him the muzzle of his gun. The chances, however, were too much against the man; and, as may readily be imagined, the bear quickly threw him on to his back, when, after biting him rather severely in both his legs, (the scars of which I saw,) the animal succeeded in making his escape.

In the course of conversation, Abraham mentioned to me, that his father was one day walking

Digitized by Google

in the forest, when he accidentally came close in upon a large she-bear, which, with several of her cubs, were lying basking on the ground. The old bear immediately dashed at him: when, being armed only with his axe, he was obliged to retreat to the top of a large stone that happened to be in the vicinity. Here, brandishing his axe in one hand, and his knife in the other, he stood prepared to make the best defence he was able against his formidable opponent.

The bear, however, did not altogether like his appearance; for, though she kept making continual demonstrations, by raising herself on her hind-legs, she did not care to come into contact with him. In this very unpleasant situation, Abraham assured me, his father was kept a prisoner for near half a day. At last the bear moved off to some little distance, which gave him an opportunity of leaping down from the stone, when, running in an opposite direction to that which she had taken, he fortunately succeeded in making his escape, without her farther molesting him.

Though the above anecdote may seem rather marvellous, I feel little inclined to doubt its truth, from having heard of several other instances of a similar kind during my abode in the North of Europe.

A she-bear with cubs is a formidable animal to meet in the forest. In most instances however, on the approach of danger, she drives the

Digitized by Google

cubs into the trees for safety; this, as I have before observed, she is said to effect with so much violence, that the cries of the latter may often be heard a considerable way off; she then usually retreats to some little distance. "This is a sure token," Mr. Falk says, "that she means to defend her cubs; it is then very dangerous to shoot the young ones thus situated, before you first free yourself from the mother, who, in such case, will generally attack you with fury."

In exemplification of this gentleman's statement, I may mention the following anecdote. It was related to me at Öje, a small hamlet, situated in the wilds of Dalecarlia. The hero of the story, who had then been dead for a few years, was a resident of that place.

This man, being one day in the forest, fell in with a young bear, which had taken refuge in a tree, under the above circumstances. This he shot at, and brought to the ground: his triumph, however, was of short duration, for the cries of the cub presently brought the mother, all furious with rage, to its assistance. Having now nothing wherewith to defend himself against the attacks of his antagonist, he was quickly overpowered, and desperately bitten in many parts of his body. Indeed, it was said he would have lost his life, had it not been from the bear having wounded herself with his knife, which, as is usual

Digitized by Google

with the peasantry of the North, was attached to his girdle. After a while, however, she left him; when, taking the cub, which by this time was dead, into her mouth, she carried it off with her.

Another anecdote of a similar nature was related to me at Sundsvall, a small town situated on the shores of the Gulf of Bothnia. This *rencontre*, however, terminated rather more agreeably.

A peasant was one day walking unarmed in the forest, when he met with a cub, which, as in the instance I have just made mention of, took shelter up a tree. Keeping watch himself, he now sent his daughter, who happened to be with him, home for his gun, when he presently brought the bear to the ground. The adventure, however, did not end here; for the cries of the cub soon brought the mother to the spot, when she, in her turn, was quickly put *hors de combat* by a bullet that the peasant sent down her throat.

Unless a bear has been molested in the first instance, or that it be a she-bear with cubs, that animal will commonly run at the sight of a man; indeed, under other circumstances, I have seldom heard of their attacking a person. Jan Finne, however, told me of an instance that had occurred some years before, when a young girl, having accidentally gone near to the den of a bear, was attacked by the beast; and though her cries presently brought people to her assistance, by the time

Digitized by Google

they arrived, the ferocious brute had so torn and mangled her, that she died shortly afterwards.

Though, if unmolested, the bear usually flies from man; should the contrary be the case, and he be wounded, he sometimes takes a terrible vengeance, for neither numbers nor obstacles, however formidable, will prevent him from attacking his opponents.

Another of my guides, when I was in search of the Sälje bear, was Daniel Jansson, the poor peasant whom I have recently mentioned as having lost the whole of his family by an epidemic disorder. This man, who was a capital shot with his rifle, had been in at the death of twelve or fourteen bears, several of which he had shot with his own gun. One circumstance that he mentioned to me is perhaps worth recording.

During the winter-season, some twelve or fifteen years before, he, together with several other peasants, went in pursuit of a bear. On this occasion, they borrowed a very good dog from Mr. Geijer of Uddeholm. During the chase however, and when Jansson and his companions were far behind both the dog and the bear, a drove of five wolves, as they knew by their tracks in the snow, attacked and devoured the dog. The appetites of the wolves, however, not being sufficiently satiated with this meal, they made after the bear. On coming up with that animal, which was of rather a small size, a severe conflict, as was very apparent

Digitized by Google

from the state of the snow and the quantity of hair both from the bear and the wolves that was lying about, took place. The bear, however, came off victorious; for he succeeded in driving away his antagonists, and, owing to the evening being advanced, for the time to make his escape. A few days subsequently, nevertheless, Jansson and his companions killed this bear; but his skin, which they presented to Mr. Geijer, in lieu of his dog, was of little value, in consequence of the wolves having made too free with the fur.

Though the bear on this occasion escaped from the fangs of the wolves, he not very unfrequently falls a sacrifice to those animals, when the attack is made by a considerable drove. Several anecdotes to this effect have been related to me.

Jan Finne was one of my authorities: he mentioned two instances, that came within his own knowledge, of bears having been killed by wolves. In the one instance there were seven wolves, and in the other eleven, engaged in the combat.

Mr. Christian Beckman of Carlstad, to whom I am indebted for many civilities, was another of my informants: he stated that on a certain occasion a drove of wolves attacked a bear, when the latter posting himself with his back against a fallen tree, in that position for a while defended himself against his opponents; but at last the wolves, finding means to get under the tree, wounded him desperately in the flank. Some peasants now came

Digitized by Google

up to the spot, when the wolves retreated; but the bear, being then in a disabled state, fell an easy prey to the people.

In the above instances, and others that I have heard of, I have reason to believe the bears were of a small size; and none of them were attacked by the wolves in their dens. Indeed, from the powers of the bear, if his hind-quarters were only protected, I have little doubt he could defend himself from twenty such assailants.

As I have just said, my expedition after bears in the course of this summer proved altogether unsuccessful: this was the less to be wondered at, as, in the part of the country of which I am speaking, it was an unusual circumstance for those animals to be killed, excepting in traps, and in a manner I shall by and by mention, at that period of the year. As a proof of this, Mr. Falk never shot a bear, excepting in skalls, in the summer; the like was the case with the most celebrated of the Dalecarlian chasseurs; and even Jan Finne had only killed a single one. The reason alleged for this was twofold; the scarcity of bears, and the consequent difficulty of meeting with them in the boundless forests which covered the face of the country; and also from there being but few dogs that would stand to, or drive them properly when once on foot.

Mr. Falk and others, however, spoke of a Fin, who, when alive, resided at a hamlet called Gran-

Digitized by Google

berg, situated between forty and fifty miles to the northward of my quarters, that had shot many bears in the Summer: this was owing to his being possessed of a most capital dog; for, if the latter once succeeded in getting a bear on foot, he would worry him for a whole day together; and in consequence, if the man could only manage to keep within hearing, he was almost certain, sooner or later, of coming up with the animal.

Though, in the country of which I am now speaking, it was an unusual circumstance for bears to be killed in the summer through the assistance of dogs, yet at some distance farther to the northward, where the forests were more open, and the facility of seeing those animals at a distance was consequently greater, they were not unfrequently so killed at that period of the year. The dogs, however, were not allowed to go at large; but they were hunted in leashes.

From personal experience, I can say little regarding the *chasse* of the bear in the Summer, as, from circumstances, I had no opportunity of attempting it, excepting during this particular season: then, indeed, from my dogs being indifferent, I did not think it worth while to go out more than four or five times. On very many occasions, in following up this amusement, a person would certainly experience blank days; and even in the event of his finding a bear, both the dog and the game might take in so straight a line across the

Digitized by Google

country, that, from the impossibility of traversing the forests, excepting on foot, he might lose them altogether; still, I have no doubt, if this system was persevered in, as was exemplified in the case of the Fin of whom I have just made mention, it would eventually prove successful.

Very warm weather is said by every one to be the best for the purpose, for at that time the bear is commonly soon distressed, and often comes to a stand in the first thick brake he meets with. If a man then keeps under the wind, he may probably manage to steal within a few paces of the animal. Towards the autumn, I apprehend, would be the most favourable time for the purpose; for then the bear is often excessively fat, and his locomotive powers in consequence cannot be great.

In exemplification of its being more difficult for the bear to escape from his pursuers when in a state of great obesity, I may mention that, on one occasion during the winter-time, I gave one of those animals so severe a run on my snow-skates, that on opening his body thirty-six hours after his death, it was found that nearly the whole of the fat of his intestines was in a state of liquefaction, and floating about his body like so much oil; in fact, we were obliged to take it out with a small cup.

A similar instance to this once occurred to Mr. Falk, who was of opinion, that, even had he received no mortal wound, the bear would have died from the liquid state of his fat.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

Capercali:—Racklehanen.—Introducing the Capercali to England:—That bird in a state of domestication; his Breeding and Courage.—Shooting Capercali with a Cocker;—also from an ambuscade by torch-light:—His love-song.—Mr. Greiff's remarks.

In the course of several short excursions that I made into the forest, towards the autumn, I shot a few capercali. These birds however, together with most other descriptions of winged game, were unusually scarce during this season in Wermeland and the adjacent parts. This was owing to a great drought experienced during the preceding year.

The capercali, as it is supposed, was an inhabitant of the British Isles within the last century; and as it is not improbable that those birds will again be introduced, the few particulars I am now about to give regarding them, may not be altogether uninteresting. To describe their form and plumage would be superfluous, as they are now to

Digitized by Google

be met with in the shops of most of the London poulterers.

The capercali is to be found in most parts of the Scandinavian peninsula;—indeed, as far to the North as the pine-tree flourishes, which is very near to the North Cape itself. Those birds are, however, very scarce in the more southern of the Swedish provinces. The favourite haunts of the capercali are extensive fir-woods. In coppices, or small cover, he is seldom or never to be found. Professor Nilsson observes, that "those which breed in the larger forests remain there all the year round; but those which, on the contrary, breed on the fjäll* sides, or in a more open part of the country, in the event of deep snow, usually fall down to the lower grounds."

The principal food of the capercali, when in a state of nature, consists of the leaves of the Scotch fir (Tal). He very rarely, however, feeds upon those of the spruce (Gran). He also eats juniper-berries, cranberries, blueberries, and other berries common to the Northern forests; and occasionally also, in the winter-time, the buds of the birch, &c. The young capercali feed principally at first on ants, worms, insects, &c.

The capercali hen makes her nest upon the ground, and lays from six to twelve eggs; it is said she sits for four weeks. Her young keep with

* Elevated mountains, the summits of which are destitute of trees.

Digitized by Google

her until towards the approach of winter; the cocks, however, separate from the mother before the hens.

Excepting there be a deep snow, the capercali is much upon the ground in the day-time; very frequently, however, he sits on the pines. During the night, according to Mr. Nilsson, "he always roosts in the trees." This however is not quite correct; for, if the weather be very cold, he not unfrequently, as I myself have very many times witnessed, buries himself in the snow. Mr. Nilsson says also, "the capercali flies heavily, and with much noise, and neither high in the air nor for a long distance." I cannot however quite coincide in this opinion, because, taking the size of the bird into consideration, I do not think his flight particularly heavy or noisy; and because I have not only seen the capercali a very considerable height in the air, but I have known him to take a flight of several miles at a time. Mr. Nilsson farther observes, that "the capercali seldom sits on the tops of the pines." This is certainly a mistake, as during the winter-time he is in most instances to be seen perched on the very uppermost branches of these trees.

The capercali lives to a considerable age; at least, so I infer from the cocks not attaining to their full growth until their third year or upward. The old ones may be easily known from their greater bulk, their eagle-like bill, and the

Digitized by Google

more beautiful glossiness of their plumage. The size of these birds, I have reason to suppose, depends, in a great degree, on the latitude where they are found. In Lapland, for instance, the cocks (the hens being much smaller) seldom exceed nine or ten pounds. In Wermeland and adjacent parts, again, I have never heard of their being killed of more than thirteen pounds; whilst, in the more southern provinces of Sweden, (and I have three several authorities for my statement,) they have not unfrequently been met with weighing seventeen pounds and upwards. The hen capercali usually weighs from five to six pounds.

With the capercali, as with other birds, occasional varieties in plumage are to be found; indeed, I have a drawing by me at this moment, representing a hen that was shot in one of the southern provinces of Sweden, during the autumn before last, which, with the exception of a few grey feathers on different parts of the body, was perfectly white: this bird, however, had several young ones, the plumage of all of which was of the usual colour.

The capercali occasionally breed with the black game; the produce of which are in Sweden called *Racklehanen:* these partake of the leading characteristics of both species. Their size and colour, however, greatly depend upon whether the connexion was between the capercali cock and the grey hen, or *vice versâ*. Out of twenty *Rackle-*

Digitized by Google

hanar, which is the male, according to Mr. Falk, two are not alike; and the difference of colour observable among the *Racklehönan*, which is the female, but which are very rare, is still greater. *Racklehanen* are very seldom to be met with. During my stay in Wermeland, however, Mr. Falk had two of these birds in his possession, and I myself shot a third.

It is a pity that attempts are not made once more to introduce the capercali into the United Kingdom, for, if the experiment was undertaken with judgment, it would most probably be attended with success; the climate, soil, &c. in Scotland, at least, not being very dissimilar, in many respects, to the South of Sweden. In Scotland, besides, independently of the natural forests, there are now considerable tracts of land planted with pines, from which trees, when the ground is covered with snow, those birds obtain nearly the whole of their sustenance.

It is true that, once in a while, an odd brace of living capercali have been brought over to this country from Scandinavia, though, from some cause or other, and nothing more likely than over or improper feeding, these in general have soon perished. The experiment however, to have a probability of success, should be made with a more considerable number of birds; and then not entrusted to an ignorant person, but to one fully conversant with their habits.

Digitized by Google

This I recommended some years ago to the present Duke of Gordon, to whom I am under some obligation. His Grace, however, declined acting upon my suggestion on the ground of there being too little wood in the part of Scotland where his estates are situated. Had this plan been adopted at the period I speak of, it is not improbable but that at the present time there might have been a sprinkling of those noble birds in the Highlands.

The capercali is often domesticated in Sweden; indeed, at both Uddeholm and Risäter, as well as in other places, I have known those birds to be kept for a long period in aviaries built for the purpose. These were so perfectly tame as to feed out of the hand. Their food principally consisted of oats and of the leaves of the Scotch fir, large branches of which were usually introduced into their cages once or more in the course of the week. They were also supplied with abundance of native berries, when procurable. They were amply provided at all times with water and sand; the latter of which was of a rather coarse quality, and both were changed pretty frequently.

It has been asserted, that the capercali will not breed when in a state of domestication: this, however, is altogether a mistake, as repeated experience has proved to the contrary. Indeed, a few years ago, I procured a brace of those birds, consisting of cock and hen, for a friend of mine in

Digitized by Google

Norfolk. After a lapse of a few months, the hen laid six eggs, and from these, in process of time, six capercali were produced. The chicks lived until they had attained to a very considerable size, when owing to the effects, as it was supposed, of a burning sun, to which they had been incautiously exposed, the whole of them, together with the mother, died. On this mishap, the old cock, the only survivor, was turned loose into the game preserves, where he remained in a thriving condition for about a year and a half. At last, however, he also met his doom, though this was supposed to be owing rather to accidental than natural causes.

In farther corroboration of the fact, that the capercali will breed when in confinement, I make the following quotation from Mr. Nilsson's work. That gentleman's authority was the Öfwer Director af Uhr; and the birds alluded to were at a forge in the province of Dalecarlia.

"They were kept together during the winter in a large loft over a barn, and were fed with corn, and got occasionally a change of fresh spruce, fir, pine, and juniper sprigs. Early in the spring, they were let out into an inclosure near the house, protected by a high and close fence, in which were several firs and pines, the common trees of the place. In this inclosure they were never disturbed; and during the sitting season no one approached, except the person who laid in the

Digitized by Google

meat, which at that time consisted of barley, besides fresh sprigs of the kinds before mentioned. It is an indispensable rule that they shall have full liberty, and remain entirely undisturbed, if the hens are to sit and hatch their young. As soon as this had occurred, and the brood were out, they were removed to the yard, which was also roomy, and so closely fenced that the young ones could not escape through; and within this fence were hedges and a number of bushes planted. Of the old ones, one of the wings was always clipped, to prevent their flying. I have seen several times such broods both of black game and capercali, eight to twelve young ones belonging to each hen. They were so tame, that, like our common hens, they would run forward when corn was thrown to them. They should always have a good supply of sand and fresh water."*

* Regarding the rearing of young capercali, Mr. Greiff makes the following remarks:

"The eggs, usually so called, to be found in ant-hills and stubble, are to be gathered; hard-boiled eggs are to be chopped and mixed amongst fine moistened barley-meal; also pea-haulm and trefoil-grass are to be given them for food, and water to drink, which must be placed so that they cannot overturn the pitcher, for they suffer very much if they get wet when they are young. Dry sand and mould they never should be without: when they get larger, and cabbage-leaves, strawberries, cranberries, and blueberries are to be had, they are fond of such food; and when they are full-grown, they eat barley and wheat; and in winter they should get young shoots of pine and birch-buds. I have seen many people who thought they treated young birds

Digitized by Google

According to Mr. Nilsson, "when the capercali is reared from the time of being a chicken, he frequently becomes as tame as a domestic fowl, and may be safely left by himself. He however seldom loses his natural boldness; and, like the turkey-cock, will often fly at and peck people. He never becomes so tame and familiar as the black-cock.

"Even in his wild state, the capercali frequently forgets his inherent shyness, and will attack people when approaching his place of resort. Mr. Adlerberg mentions such an occurrence. During a number of years, an old capercali-cock had been in the habit of frequenting the estate of Villinge at Wermdö, who, as often as he heard the voice of people in the adjoining wood, had the boldness to station himself on the ground, and during a continual flapping of his wings, pecked at the legs and feet of those that disturbed his domain.

"Mr. Brehm, also, mentions in his Appendix, page 626, a capercali-cock that frequented a wood a mile distant from Renthendorf, in which was a path or roadway. This bird, so soon as it perceived any person approach, would fly towards him, peck at his legs, and rap him with its wings, and was with difficulty driven away. A huntsman succeeded in taking this bird, and carried it to a place two miles (about fourteen English) distant; but on the following day the capercali

well by giving them juniper-berries; but they never resort to this kind of food but in case of necessity."

Digitized by Google

resumed its usual haunt. Another person afterwards caught him, with a view of carrying him to the Öfwer Jägmästare. At first the bird remained quiet, but he soon began to tear and peck at the man so effectually, that the latter was compelled to restore him to his liberty. However, after a lapse of a few months, this bird totally disappeared, probably having fallen into the hands of a less timid bird-catcher."

At the period of the year of which I am now speaking, I usually shot the capercali in company with my Lapland dog, Brunette, of which I have already made mention. She commonly flushed them from the ground; where, for the purpose of feeding upon berries, &c. they are much during the autumnal months. In this case, if they saw only the dog, their flight in general was short, and they soon perched in the trees. Here, as Brunette had the eye of an eagle and the foot of an antelope, she was not long in following them. Sometimes, however, those birds were in the pines in the first instance; but, as my dog was possessed of an extraordinarily fine sense of smelling, she would often wind, or, in other words, scent them from a very long distance.

When she found the capercali, she would station herself under the tree where they were sitting, and, by keeping up an incessant barking, direct my steps towards the spot. I now advanced with silence and caution; and as it frequently

Digitized by Google

happened that the attention of the bird was much taken up with observing the dog, I was enabled to approach until it was within the range of my rifle, or even of my common gun.

Mr. Greiff, in speaking of dogs proper for capercali-shooting, says, "They ought to be rather small; not to bark violently, but only now and then; to hunt only at a short distance from the sportsman; to have a good and sure scent, and to be easily called in."

That gentleman observes farther, "When the frosty nights commence, the capercali sits better to the cocker than at other times."

In the forest, the capercali does not always present an easy mark; for, dipping down from the pines nearly to the ground, as is frequently the case, they are often almost out of distance before one can properly take aim. No. 1 or 2 shot may answer very well, at short range, to kill the hens; but for the cocks, the sportsman should be provided with much larger.

The above plan of shooting the capercali is very commonly adopted throughout Scandinavia; and during the autumnal months in particular, is occasionally attended with considerable success. I do not however speak from much experience, as, at that period of the year, my time has in general been otherwise occupied. I have however killed five of those birds in a single day.

In the early part of the autumn, cocks and hens

Digitized by Google

sit nearly equally well to a dog. As the season, however, advances, the cocks become so excessively wild as usually to take flight the instant the dog begins to challenge. This is not always the case with the hens, for these will often remain in the trees, during all periods of the year, until a person approaches immediately near to them.

Towards the commencement of, and during the continuance of the winter, the capercali are generally in packs; these, which are usually composed wholly of cocks, (the hens keeping apart,) do not separate until the approach of spring. These packs, which are sometimes said to contain fifty or a hundred birds, usually hold to the sides of the numerous lakes and morasses with which the Northern forests abound; and to *stalk* the same in the winter-time with a good rifle is no ignoble amusement. Enough of this, however, for the present; as hereafter I shall have occasion to revert to the subject.

I never had much opportunity of using pointers when in search of the capercali; though, if these were steady, and under good command, I should think they would answer the purpose exceedingly well in the early part of the season; perhaps, however, I should give the preference to such dogs as the one of which I have just made mention; for, in the event of the capercali being in the trees in the first instance, or that he has once been flushed,

Digitized by Google

in which case, unless wounded, he always takes into them, pointers would be nearly useless.

Among other expedients resorted to in the Northern forests, for the destruction of the capercali, is the following:—During the autumnal months, after flushing and dispersing the brood, people place themselves in ambush, and imitate the cry of the old or young birds, as circumstances may require. By thus attracting them to the spot, they are often enabled to shoot the whole brood in succession. The manner in which this is practised may be better understood from what Mr. Greiff says on the subject.

"After the brood has been dispersed, and you see the growth they have acquired, the dogs are to be bound up, and a hut formed precisely on the spot where the birds were driven from, in which you place yourself to call; and you adapt your call according to the greater or less size of your young birds. When they are as large as the hen, you ought not to begin to call until an hour after they have been flushed; should you wish to take them alive, the common net is placed round him who calls. Towards the quarter the hen flies, there are seldom to be found any of the young birds, for she tries by her cackling to draw the dogs after her, and from her young ones. As long as you wish to shoot, you must not go out of your hut to collect the birds you have shot. When the hen

Digitized by Google

answers the call, or lows like a cow, she has either got a young one with her, or the calling is incorrect; or else she has been frightened, and will not then quit her place. A young hen answers more readily to the call than an old one."

In speaking of the various devices adopted in Scandinavia for the capture of the capercali and other wild fowl, Mr. Greiff makes the following observations:—

"Most of the forest birds are caught in the autumn, by birdlime or the usual snares, and also by nets. In all these methods of catching, it is necessary to lead the bird by low rows of brushwood into small pathways. With snares of fine brass-wire hanging over the pathway, he is easily caught. One of my own methods, by which I have amused myself, and caught many birds alive, is by a simple knotted square silk net of thirty inches width in the square, and the meshes to be so large that the capercali can easily put his head through: this is to be hung over the pathway, and fastened slightly to small branches, by weak woollen yarn, just sufficient to support the net in a square form, with some small twigs and leaves of the fir spread over it; round the net a silk line is passed through the extreme meshes, and fastened to a stout bush. When the capercali has got his head into a mesh of the net, and finds that something opposes him, he always runs directly forward, when the silk line is drawn

Digitized by Google

close, and the bird lies, as if in a reticule, with his wings pressed to his body, unable to move himself, or to tear the net, however weak it may be, although it always should be made of twisted silk. In autumn, when the cranberry is plentiful in the forest, by strewing these berries on each side of the net, you entice the birds to advance eagerly. This sport produces much amusement. Of the supply this bird furnishes to the larder, and the delicious dish it forms when brought to table, every one knows the value." In a note, Mr. Greiff adds: "One night, when a sufficiency of snow fell to enable me to trace them, three wolves passed within ten paces of a capercali, who had been caught in the net the night before; still the wolves never injured the bird."

In other instances, the capercali is shot in the night-time, by torch-light. This plan, which is said to be very destructive, is, I believe, confined to the southern provinces of Sweden, for in the more northern parts of that country I never heard of its being adopted.

In Smäland and Östergöthland, this is said to be effected in the following manner: Towards night-fall, people watch the last flight of the capercali before they go to roost. The direction they have taken into the forest is then carefully marked, by means of a prostrate tree, or by one which is felled especially for the purpose. After

Digitized by Google

dark, two men start in pursuit of the birds: one of them is provided with a gun; the other, with a long pole, to either end of which a flambeau is attached. The man with the flambeau now goes in advance, the other remaining at the prostrate tree, to keep it, and the two lights in an exact line with each other: by this curious contrivance they cannot well go astray in the forest. Thus they proceed, occasionally halting, and taking a fresh mark, until they come near to the spot where they may have reason to suppose the birds are roosting: They now carefully examine the trees; and when they discover the objects of their pursuit, which are said stupidly to remain gazing at the fire blazing beneath, they shoot them at their leisure. Should there be several capercali in the same tree, however, it is always necessary to shoot those in the lower branches in the first instance; for, unless one of these birds falls on its companions, it is said the rest will never move, and, in consequence, the whole of them may be readily killed.

The greatest destruction, however, that takes place among the capercali in the Northern forests is, as I have more than once observed, during the time of incubation, in the spring of the year.

At this period, and often when the ground is still deeply covered with snow, the cock stations himself on a pine, and commences his love-song, or *play*, as it is termed in Sweden, to attract the

Digitized by Google

hens about him. This is usually from the first dawn of day to sunrise, or from a little after sunset until it is quite dark. The time however, more or less, depends upon the mildness of the weather, and the advanced state of the season.

During his play, the neck of the capercali is stretched out, his tail is raised and spread like a fan, his wings droop, his feathers are ruffled up, and, in short, he much resembles in appearance an angry turkey-cock. He begins his play with a call something resembling *Peller, peller, peller;* these sounds he repeats at first at some little intervals; but as he proceeds they increase in rapidity, until at last, and after perhaps the lapse of a minute or so, he makes a sort of *gulp* in his throat, and finishes with sucking in, as it were, his breath.

During the continuance of this latter process, which only lasts a few seconds, the head of the capercali is thrown up, his eyes are partially closed, and his whole appearance would denote that he is worked up into an agony of passion. At this time his faculties are much absorbed, and it is not difficult to approach him: many indeed, and among the rest Mr. Nilsson, assert that the capercali can then neither see nor hear; and that he is not aware of the report or flash of a gun, even if fired immediately near to him. To this assertion I cannot agree; for though it is true that, if the capercali has not been much disturbed

Digitized by Google

previously, he is not easily frightened during the last note, if so it may be termed, of his play; should the contrary be the case, he is constantly on the watch; and I have reason to suppose that, even at that time, if noise be made, or that a person exposes himself incautiously, he takes alarm, and immediately flies.

The play of the capercali is not loud; and should there be wind stirring in the trees at the time, it cannot be heard at any considerable distance. Indeed, during the calmest and most favourable weather, it is not audible at more than two or three hundred paces.

On hearing the call of the cock, the hens, whose cry in some degree resembles the croak of the raven, or rather, perhaps, the sounds *Gock-gock, gock,* assemble from all parts of the surrounding forest. The male bird now descends, from the eminence on which he was perched, to the ground, where he and his female friends join company.

The capercali does not play indiscriminately over the forest; but he has his certain stations, (Tjader-lek, which may perhaps be rendered, his playing-grounds.) These, however, are often of some little extent. Here, unless very much persecuted, the song of these birds may be heard in the spring for years together. The capercali does not during his play confine himself to any par-

Digitized by Google

ticular tree, as Mr. Nilsson asserts to be the case; for, on the contrary, it is seldom he is to be met with exactly on the same spot for two days in succession.

On these *lek* several capercali may occasionally be heard playing at the same time; "Mr. Greiff, in his quaint way, observes, "it then goes gloriously." So long, however, as the old male birds are alive, they will not, it is said, permit the young ones, or those of the preceding season, to play. Should the old birds however be killed, the young ones, in the course of a day or two, usually open their pipes. Combats, as it may be supposed, not unfrequently take place on these occasions; though I do not recollect having heard of more than two of those birds being engaged at the same time.

Though altogether contrary to law, it is now that the greatest slaughter is committed among the capercali; for any lump of a fellow who has strength to draw a trigger, may, with a little instruction, manage to knock them down. As the plan, however, of shooting these noble birds during their play is something curious, I shall do my best to describe it.

It being first ascertained where the *lek* is situated, which is commonly known to the peasants and others in the vicinity, the sportsman (if so he may be called) proceeds to the spot, and listens

Digitized by Google

in profound silence until he hears the call of the cock. So long, however, as the bird only repeats his commencing sound, he must, if he be at all near to him, remain stationary; but the instant the capercali comes to the wind-up, the gulp, &c. during which, as I have just now said, his faculties of both seeing and hearing are in a degree absorbed, then he may advance a little. This note, however, lasts so short a time, that the sportsman is seldom able to take more than three or four steps before it ceases; for, the instant that is the case, he must again halt, and, if in an exposed situation, remain fixed like a statue. This is absolutely necessary; for, during his play, excepting during the gulp, &c. the capercali is exceedingly watchful, and easily takes the alarm. If all remain quiet, however, the bird usually goes on again immediately with his first strain; and when he once more comes to the final note, the sportsman advances as before, and so on, until he gets within range of shot.

To become a proficient at this sport, requires a good deal of practice. In the first place, a person must know how to take advantage of the ground when advancing upon the capercali; for, if full daylight, this is hardly practicable (whatever may be said to the contrary) in exposed situations:—and in the next, that he may not move forward, excepting upon the note which is so fatal to that bird. This is likely enough to happen

Digitized by Google

if it be an old cock that has been previously exposed to shots, for he often runs on with *Peller, peller, peller,* until one supposes he is just coming to the gulp, when he suddenly makes a full stop. If, therefore, a person was then incautiously to advance, he would in all probability instantly take to flight.

At the *lek,* the cocks most commonly fall the sacrifice; for the hens, as well from their colour more resembling the foliage of the trees, as from the sportsmen having larger and better game in view, usually escape. This is a fortunate circumstance; as, were a proportionate slaughter to take place among the latter as the former, the breed, in many parts of the Scandinavian peninsula, would soon be exterminated.

In following this amusement, accidents have occurred. In the gloom of the morning or evening, it has happened that whilst a person has been stealing silently forward among the trees, he has been taken by others engaged in the same pursuit for a wild beast, and in consequence a ball has been sent whistling after him. I heard of one man who in this manner was shot through the body.

The number of capercali a man may shoot in a given period by the means I have just described, depends altogether upon circumstances. Indeed, it often happens that in countries abounding with those birds, from the state of the weather, there being a crust upon the snow, the most expe-

Digitized by Google

rienced chasseurs will hardly kill a single one for days together. I have, however, heard people assert they have bagged as many as six or seven in the course of the morning and evening of the same day; one or two, nevertheless, is a much more usual number. A peasant however in the interior, who devotes a good deal of time to the purpose, will, if he understand what he is about, commonly kill from fifteen to twenty; and in one instance I remember hearing of twenty-nine in the course of the season. This, in a country where every one carries a gun, will give an idea of the havoc that is made among the capercali, and readily explains their present (as I contend) scarcity.

Though the above plan of shooting the capercali during the spring is common throughout most parts of Scandinavia, I am told, that in Norrland and Wasterbotten, from whence Stockholm is furnished with its principal supplies of game, that destructive practice is not generally adopted. This arises from the people in those districts having sense enough to know, that if they kill too many of the cocks in the spring, there is little probability of their being a good breed during the succeeding autumn.

In allusion to the destruction that takes place among the capercali at improper periods of the year, Mr. Greiff makes the following observations:

Digitized by Google

"If severe and suitable laws and human reason could have effect upon certain people, the birds of the forest could annually furnish the larder to eight or ten times the amount, and the sportsman might, with a good conscience, obtain a multitude more of shots, without diminishing the birds. But how can one expect any improvement when one sees capercali and black game, cocks and hens, just shot, in every huckster's shop for sale during the time prohibited by law? and if you then put the question to them, how they dare venture such a thing, you receive for answer that they are *Finland birds*. It is well worth while to enquire whether the *Finlanders* have permission to shoot game at all times of the year, and to convey them into Sweden at a forbidden period—must they not pass through the custom-house?"

The capercali occasionally strikes up a few notes, in the manner of which I have just made mention, during the autumnal months,—about Michaelmas, I believe. For this, it is perhaps difficult to assign a reason. Mr. Greiff suggests "that it may be to show the young birds where the *lek* is situated." I have never myself heard the capercali playing at this period of the year; but I have met with men, on whose word I am inclined to place confidence, who have repeatedly killed them at that time under the above circumstances.

Though so many of those magnificent birds are

Digitized by Google

destroyed by the means I have just described, it rarely happens that more than one of them is killed at a shot; indeed, I never heard of but a solitary instance where as many as three were destroyed at a single discharge. This, I am aware, is a little at variance with the statement of other Scandinavian travellers:—one among them, indeed, says: "In that season, (the spring,) the peasant, at an early hour of the morning, sallies forth into the forest, armed with his fowling-piece, and listens attentively for the voice of the cock, which, perched on a lofty pine, brings the hens together from all parts; the other cocks likewise repair to the spot, and, instigated by love and jealousy, a furious battle commences, during which they are so deeply engaged, and so inattentive to their own safety, that the gunner will frequently kill no less than a dozen of these large birds at a shot." Of course it is not for me to contradict this statement, though, independently of its not being usual for the capercali to engage in such battles-royal as are here described, it would seem to require a gun of no ordinary calibre to slaughter at a single discharge a dozen birds, each of which is pretty nearly as large as a turkey-cock.

The traveller to whom I have just alluded, in speaking of the capercali, in another part of his work says, "The difficulty of finding their eggs is so great, that the peasants even seem to consider it in a manner proverbial; and I never met with

Digitized by Google

one of them who had either seen the same or discovered a nest." This may be the case, for all I know to the contrary, in other parts of Scandinavia; but in Wermeland and the adjacent provinces, at all events, it was no unusual occurrence for people to fall in with both one and the other.

The same author, in describing the *play* of the capercali, has, I apprehend, committed a mistake; for he says: "His note, though extremely varied during the breeding season, consists principally of an extremely loud hissing kind of cooing, which may be heard for a considerable distance around." Now, this description, which would not inaptly apply to the black-cock, is certainly as opposite as light is from darkness to the play of the capercali.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

The Hazel hen:—eggs; food; domestication.—Woodcock; breeding; migration; scarcity; the people eating their eggs.—The Black-cock: varieties in colour; breeding with the common fowl. — Shooting the Black-cock; traps; poison.

In the course of my rambles into the forest, I now and then shot a few hazel hens.

These birds, which are of a brown colour, and of about the size of the partridge, are, I apprehend, of the grouse species:—they are, however, too well known in England, to need any particular description. Their flesh is considered a great delicacy, and, according to Mr. Nilsson, it is the most wholesome of the Swedish game.

The hazel hen is in some abundance in all the northern parts of Scandinavia, but it is not generally to be found, says the author I have just quoted, farther to the southward in that peninsula than the sixty-ninth degree of latitude. That gentleman thinks this rather remarkable,

Digitized by Google

as those birds are to be met with in both Germany and France.

Mr. Nilsson is of opinion there are two kinds of hazel hen: the one holding to the vicinity of the fjälls; the other, to the lower parts of the country. In the few that I have shot, however, I do not recollect noticing any particular difference in regard to either size or plumage.

Unlike the capercali and the black-cock, either of which may have a numerous seraglio, the hazel hen regularly pairs. The hen makes her nest upon the ground, and lays from eight to fourteen eggs.

The hazel hen derives the principal part of its sustenance, during the summer months, from worms, insects, and berries. In the winter-time however, when the ground is deeply covered with snow, it feeds a good deal upon the buds of the birch, alder, and other trees.

It generally frequents the thickest brakes of the forest, and in most instances is to be met with on the ground. When flushed, it always takes into the trees. Even then, however, it never sits on the tops of the pines, as Mr. Nilsson imagines to be the case, but half, or at most two-thirds, up the tree. Its flight, which is quick and attended with much noise, is usually very short.

The hazel hen is a very stupid, or rather tame bird; for he will often allow a person, even when

Digitized by Google

immediately near, to fire at him more than once, without taking wing. When the Northern chasseurs go in pursuit of these birds, they are usually provided with a small pipe, called a *Hjerpe pipa.* This so exactly imitates the call of that bird, that, on its hearing the pipe, it is almost sure to answer, and, in consequence, the sportsman has no great difficulty in discovering him, even if concealed by the foliage of the most luxuriant trees.

The hazel hen is frequently shot in the Scandinavian forests with rifles carrying a ball of the size of a pea. Shot, however, is often made use of. I never heard of more than eleven of those birds being killed by a person in any one day. This arises from the extreme difficulty of finding them when shrouded in the pines. Though I have often shot the hazel hen, I never made a point of looking after those birds, as, from their habits, I always thought it a very tame sport.

I never saw the hazel hen in a state of confinement. I have no reason, however, to suppose it might not be easily domesticated, or that it might not be introduced into the United Kingdom.

Occasionally, also, I killed an odd woodcock. These birds, as it is well known, breed in Sweden; and though I have never happened to meet with their nests, such were not uncommonly found in the vicinity of Stjern. I have however shot the young birds when hardly able to fly.

Digitized by Google

When speaking of the woodcock, Mr. Greiff says, "It has been the belief that the woodcock has two broods in the year, because young ones have been found just hatched in the month of August; but I think that the cause of the supposition is this, that as woodcock-shooting" (at flight-time) "continues until late in the summer, some of the males may have been shot, and a new pair may have been formed later than usual." That gentleman farther observes, "If, in shooting, you meet with a brood of woodcocks, and the young ones cannot fly, the old bird takes the young ones separately between her feet, and flies from the dogs with a moaning cry."

The woodcock, as it is well known, is a bird of passage. It usually took its departure from Sweden towards the end of Oetober, or beginning of November, and did not return until the approach of spring. Mr. Greiff says, he never knew the woodcock to make his appearance in the vicinity of Stockholm until the sixth of April, which about tallies with the time of their leaving our shores.

Woodcocks were exceedingly scarce in the vicinity of Stjern, which was also the case in all other parts of Scandinavia that I ever visited. This may be supposed when I mention that I never killed more than three in any one day during my stay in the North of Europe. Indeed I never saw more than seven or eight of those birds in the

Digitized by Google

course of a day's shooting, and very generally not one-fourth part so many. During the woodcocks' periodical migrations however, for during the winter not one of them remains in Scandinavia, they are occasionally, as it is said, to be met with in considerable numbers on the western coasts of Sweden and Norway.

As it is from the countries of which I am now speaking, our covers are supposed to be supplied with woodcocks, it may seem extraordinary that those birds should there be so scarce as I have just described, and so plentiful in places with us. This, however, is easily explained when we consider that on their breeding-grounds, extending over the whole of the North of Europe, there is probably a thousand times as much wood as in the United Kingdom; and consequently, when they come to us, and are concentrated, if I may use the term, into our small covers, they naturally make a very great show.

It is generally said that woodcocks are less plentiful in Great Britain, than was the case formerly. This I have heard attributed to the Scandinavians eating the eggs of those birds. If, however, persons who entertain this opinion were to see the almost boundless Northern forests, they would probably think with me, that if the whole of the scanty population of that part of the world were to go out for the purpose, they would not be able to explore the hundredth part of the woods in the course

Digitized by Google

of a year, and consequently they could not take or destroy any considerable number of eggs.

If woodcocks are really scarcer than they were, it is doubtless in degree attributable to the greater number of persons who are in the habit of shooting at the present day than was the case formerly.

Now and then likewise I shot two or three black-cock. These birds, which at the present time are so numerous with us in England, are to be found over most parts of Scandinavia; and in far greater abundance than the capercali. Mr. Nilsson says that the black-cock has a sharp sight, and that his senses of hearing, &c. are more acute than those of other birds. That gentleman farther observes, that the black-cock wanders, but never migrates; and, if not much disturbed, he always returns to the same places during the breeding-season.

Owing to the country in the vicinity of my residence being deeply wooded, I never killed any considerable number of black game thereabouts; for it generally happened that when I was fortunate enough to flush those birds, the thickness of the cover prevented me from getting shots. In the more southern parts of Sweden, however, I have occasionally met with very tolerable sport. Indeed, when the season has been well advanced, I have more than once killed nine brace of black game in a day.

In the early part of the autumn, those birds, as it is well known, are generally to be found on

Digitized by Google

moors, morasses, &c. As the winter however approaches, they fall more into cover; they then usually pack, and, from becoming excessively wild, it is not easy to approach within range of them, excepting with a rifle.

Were the black-cock to be taken more care of in Sweden than is generally the case, from the very favourable nature of the country, those birds would doubtless be far more plentiful than at present. This indeed is exemplified at Kafwelăs, the seat of Count Frederick von Essen; for, owing to that nobleman seldom allowing hens to be killed, and never permitting shooting in the spring of the year, black game is by all accounts exceedingly numerous on his very extensive estates. As a proof of this, Mr. Greiff mentions that one hundred of those birds are not unfrequently killed at Kafwelăs in a day.

As, among the capercali, varieties in point of colour are occasionally to be met with in the black-cock, I have seen two of those birds, at different times, whose plumage was beautifully variegated with white. One of these, indeed, is preserved in the collection of one of my friends in England.

The black-cock is easily domesticated, and becomes much tamer than the capercali. Mr. Nilsson mentions an instance where the black-cock has been known to breed with the barn-door fowl; the chicks, however, very unfortunately only survived a few davs.

Digitized by Google

The black-cock is destroyed in Sweden by a variety of means, many of which are similar to those I have described when speaking of the capercali. It is during the spring, however, that the greatest destruction takes place among those birds. At this time, as it is well known, they assemble together in large numbers, when, like the capercali, they have their particular stations *(orr-lek)*.

"To shoot black game at this time," Mr. Greiff (that enemy to poaching) observes, "is a most amusing sport. They commence their *play* rather earlier in the season than the capercali; and in the beginning of April, forty or fifty, or even more, may be seen together. Like the capercali, they meet at an early hour in the morning. Their *lek* is generally on large mosses, downs, meadows, &c. and even on the surface of lakes, rivers, &c. which remain frozen late in the spring. An old black-cock, who is called the *playing*-cock, (or several, if the pack be sufficiently large,) acts as the master, and does not allow the others to *play*; but the young cocks are suffered to blow and fight with each other, and to remain with the hens. The *playing*-cock ought never to be shot, because that may occasion the dispersion of the whole pack; but those that blow and fly about the *lek* may be killed, and sometimes one may get several at a shot when they are in the act of fighting. If one remains quiet in the place

Digitized by Google

of concealment after the shot, the birds continue, notwithstanding their noise, and play and fight as bravely as ever.

"At sunrise they cease for a short time, but soon descend again in full playing-order; afterwards, in an hour, or perhaps more, they retire from the *lek*, and perch upon the tops of trees. In those places where there are so few black game, that they cannot form a regular *lek*, they are called *Squalt-orrar*, or wandering birds. To shoot black game at the *lek*, huts are made of pine branches,—the lower the better; he who is the entire master of the pack, can, if the ground be marshy, have a large tub sunk into it, and some low branches placed around it. Such a hut never frightens the birds, and the tub preserves you from being wet. Many believe that the black-cock does not hear when he plays; but this is false. When there is only a single hen in his company, you may, it is true, approach very near to him, so long as he does not hear the hen take wing."

Mr. Greiff, when speaking of black game, makes the following additional remarks:—

"The old black-cock is best shot with a pointer at the time he moults. You never see an old cock follow a brood, although you may occasionally find him in the vicinity. In the middle of August, or somewhat earlier, when the young ones become of a blackish colour, and get white feathers in their tail, then is the right time to shoot them with the assistance of a pointer, upon heaths,

Digitized by Google

mosses, and in underwood. If you then spare the hens, you are sure of a good breed the following year. With the exception of partridges and double snipes, there is no kind of game in which one can make greater execution in the course of the day."

In the Northern forests, traps of various descriptions are oftentimes set to destroy bears, wolves, lynxes, and other noxious animals. It is therefore always desirable for a person to make previous inquiries before he throws off his dogs. In two instances, indeed, my own have been caught in wolf or lynx traps; but, in both, the traps were so constructed, that they received no kind of injury; and, as I happened to be near to the spot, their cries of distress soon enabled me to release them: had I however been at a distant part of the forest, and not heard their howlings, there they might probably have remained until they were dead.

Even among the traps set for hares, though in general innoxious enough, I have seen those from which dogs incur no little danger. These are constructed in the following manner:—a long and pretty heavy pole is placed across either a stump, or a prostrate tree, of some three or four feet in height; to the lighter end of this (the other end being very much heavier) a noose is attached, and fastened to the ground in such a manner in the run of the hare, that when the latter gets entangled, the pole is set at liberty; and, flying up-

Digitized by Google

swung into the

found a dog of my own
seven feet from the
however, it was only by his
by his neck, and had I
near to him, he must inevi-

on one occasion noticed a
My guide however, thinking
distance to observe his ma-
session of the animal, and, after
ground, discharged his gun at it,
head off. He then declared
coming up to him, that he had
puss in her seat. I should
robbing each other's traps is not
peasantry.
instances, is laid in the forest
animals. Indeed, on more
my own dogs have nearly lost
this cause.
cannot sell *any description*
the sanction of a medical man.
grains of calomel for my
not obtain it until I had
professor of the Æscula-
ulation were adopted
means of preventing
themselves.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

Journey to the South.—Agriculture.—Katrineberg.—Salmon-Fishery.—Angling for Salmon.—Apertin.—Carlstad.—Shooting.—Fishing in the Wenern.—Swine.—Pigs attacking dogs.—Carlstad to Säffle.—Ferry-boats.—Säffle to Wennersberg.—Aurora Borealis.

HAVING some private affairs to arrange at Gothenburg, I set off on the 29th of August, and bent my steps to the southward.

My route followed the valley through which the Klar meanders: on either side of this, the hills, or, perhaps I may say, mountains, rose to a considerable altitude, and these, like the rest of that part of Sweden, were thickly covered with pine forests.

The valley was in places very well cultivated; and the appearance of the peasantry, and their houses, inferred, as was really the case, that they were in general in very comfortable circumstances.

The people were at this time busily employed in getting in the harvest, which by all accounts was an abundant one. The system of farming generally adopted in Elfvedal was not, as I have al-

Digitized by Google

ready said, the most beneficial. As it may be interesting however to some, I subjoin a few particulars relating to agricultural matters, which were furnished to me by Mr. Frykholm, a very intelligent gentleman resident in that part of the country.

The soil in general consists of sandy and mountain earth, (the latter is called in Elfvedal *Sugjord*, or absorbing earth,) and is poor, and but little fertile. Pure clay is not to be found in the tract of land forming the district of Elfvedal. In places where any clay so called appears, which certainly happens in many tolerably large ridges, the earth chiefly consists of the finest white sand, which imbibes and incloses the water within itself; whereby this kind of earth, in very wet seasons, and especially in the spring, when the frost breaks up, turns into a kind of fermented and half-liquid state; on the other hand, in dry seasons, it assumes an unusual degree of hardness. This latter description of soil is however the most fertile, if its natural barrenness has been improved by manuring. The autumnal sowing of rye and wheat is better in this than in a sandy soil, but it requires a wet season. A continued great drought is infallibly followed by dearth.

The tillage on a soil of this description, in a severe climate, cannot be very profitable, and the manner in which it is carried on is not calculated to overcome natural obstacles.

Digitized by Google

A peasant possessing his own ground, who usually keeps one horse, and from four to ten cows, seldom has less than ten tunneland (Swedish acres) of arable land, but more frequently a greater quantity. Besides this, he has generally woodland to an extent of several hundred tunneland. The method of his tilling the ground is seldom founded on any regular system; from which cause, every improvement is excluded. The individual that owns but a small extent of arable land, and a sufficiency of pasturage, is always best off, because he has more time to attend to the cultivation of his ground. He that, on the contrary, has a great extent of arable land, and but little pasturage, is not so well off; for the reason that very few thus circumstanced are enabled of themselves, or have the means of procuring the requisite assistance, properly to cultivate their land; nor do they possess sufficient knowledge of farming to adopt a system of alternate crops, whereby fodder might be procured; without which, no improvement in this branch of husbandry can take place.

The manner of tilling the ground must naturally be very various, when no fixed plan is followed. Those that adopt the system of alternate crops, finish the same in the space of seven, eight, nine, or ten years; eight years, however, may be calculated as an average.

The plan is usually as follows:—

Digitized by Google

1st year	.	Fallow, with manure most frequently slight.
2nd —	.	Rye, mixed with grass-seed, but mostly without.
3rd —	.	Pasture.
4th —	.	Pasture.
5th —	.	Pasture, which then is said to be exhausted.
6th —	.	Oats.
7th —	.	Oats.
8th —	.	Oats, afterwards fallow, with slight manure.

One part of the land is entirely set aside for potatoes, and in no instance is this converted to other purposes. This root is grown in considerable quantities, and forms an essential part of the sustenance of the people; but as the ground appropriated to the growth of potatoes receives every year some manure, the corn-fields are by this means deprived of much manure which they would otherwise receive, without yielding any profitable return. It would be considered a great sin (synd) to use potatoes in the feeding of cattle.

Those that do not follow any fixed system, which is the case with the generality, cultivate their ground in the following manner:—these, it must be observed, have usually so much arable land, that their fallow ground constitutes only one-twelfth, or perhaps often less, of the whole extent of their farms; viz: 1st, fallow; 2nd, rye; 3rd, pasture, or oats. If the land, after rye, is turned into pasture, it is suffered to remain in that state so long as it produces any grass; after which it is ploughed and sown with oats; this crop is continued so long as the land will yield any thing.

Digitized by Google

Subsequently the ground remains in *linda*, as it is termed, or, in other words, it is laid aside for a while as unprofitable and useless.

If, immediately after the rye, oats are sown, without turning the land into pasture, the system, as above stated, is pursued. One part of the land is manured every eighth or tenth year, while another part perhaps only every eighteenth or twentieth year! Such is the actual method of cultivating the ground in Elfvedal.

With regard to their agricultural instruments, it may be stated that the plough is of the common description, and perfectly answers its intended purpose; but the harrow has usually this defect, that the teeth are placed too close together; from this cause it is unable to penetrate and turn up the earth in a sufficient manner, but slides over the surface; by which means the seed, whose roots cannot sufficiently penetrate into the ground, becomes injured, when a long-continued drought happens.

Ditching is seldom resorted to; but when a furrow does not leave a sufficient drain to carry off the water, this is suffered to take a course according to its own fancy.

Fallowing is, with a few exceptions, always adopted in such grounds as have been most impoverished by a succession of crops of oats. It is effected in the following manner:—

First method.—The ground is ploughed at the end of May, or the beginning of June. It then

Digitized by Google

lies untouched until the middle of July, when the manure is laid on, and worked into the ground by means of the plough, after being previously harrowed. Before the middle of August, old rye seed is sown; but if new, somewhat later. Some however plough the ground a second time, just before sowing.

Second method.—The ground, after lying in pasture during the whole of the summer, is ploughed just before seed-time in August, when the manure is laid on and harrowed, as well as can be done; after which the sowing immediately commences.

This is the miserable course which the weak husbandman chooses to pursue, but from which he derives no encouragement in the result of the ensuing harvests.

To return to my journey.—In the afternoon, after proceeding between thirty and forty miles, I reached Katrineberg, the seat of Count David Frölich. This is situated at the southern extremity of a rather fine lake, and commands a tolerably extensive view of the surrounding country, which is picturesque and beautiful. Here, as on former occasions, I received every hospitality and attention from the Count and his amiable consort.

At Katrineberg there was a good garden, and also forcing-houses; in these, pines, among other fruits, were produced. These were delicacies a person had hardly a right to expect meeting with in the North of Sweden.

Digitized by Google

The Count, who has taken a prominent part in the debates of the present Diet, was fond of mechanics: he was a good geometrician; this acquirement he stated he found useful in the management of his extensive estates, in consequence of the difficulty of getting access to competent persons in the interior.

Immediately near to Katrineberg, at a hamlet called *Deje-forss*, there is a very valuable fishery for salmon, ten or twelve thousand of these fish being taken there annually. They are however of a small size, the largest of them rarely exceeding twenty pounds in weight, one with another; indeed, they probably do not average more than six or seven pounds a-piece.

These salmon are bred in the Wenern lake; but, in consequence of the considerable cataracts at Deje, they never have access to the sea: from this cause, they are said to be inferior, in point of flavour, to those found in most other rivers.

I subjoin a statement of the numbers taken in eight successive years—

1820	—	21,817
1821	—	11,751
1822	—	10,103
1823	—	9,823
1824	—	14,313
1825	—	8,884
1826	—	5,800
1827	—	10,500
		92,991
		11,624 average.

Digitized by Google

The manner of taking the salmon at Deje is very simple. Owing to rocks or artificial embankments, a portion of the river is divided into several small channels. On each of them, two sluices are constructed, the one above, and the other below, in such a manner that they can be opened or closed at pleasure; the fish therefore, having once entered these traps, are prevented from returning; when the water being allowed to run off, they are taken with the hand, or otherwise, without the least trouble. In this way, I saw upwards of five hundred salmon caught at Deje in a single day; indeed, on a former occasion, I believe eight hundred fish were killed in the same space of time.

The greater part of the salmon taken at this place are salted, and sent to distant parts, though a considerable portion is sold to the inhabitants of the surrounding country, at the rate (if I remember right) of about twopence the pound.

This fishery, together with extensive saw-mills, situated at Deje, belongs to Messrs. James and Robert Dixon, British merchants of high respectability residing at Gothenburg. To those gentlemen I take this opportunity of returning my acknowledgements for many acts of kindness and attention I have at different times received at their hands.

Laws exist in Sweden for the protection of the fisheries; but I am afraid that, in most parts of the country, these are little attended to. Indeed,

Digitized by Google

I have often seen *foul* salmon publicly hawked about for sale. I would have subjoined the ordonnances relating to this subject, but unfortunately I have not a copy of them by me at this moment.

From the great abundance of salmon to be found at Deje, a person might suppose excellent diversion could be had with the rod. This however, I am inclined to think, is not the case. Indeed, though I tried both with fly and bleak tackle, I on this, as well as another occasion, was never able to hook a single one. Salmon certainly will not generally take bait at this place; for I had the advantage of the best of tackle and of the finest bleak. I cannot speak so positively regarding the fly, as of these I had little variety. It was however said that every one who had previously attempted to kill salmon at Deje had been equally unsuccessful as myself. Though I was not fortunate enough to take any of those fish, I caught some pretty good pike, perch, &c.

A few miles farther down the Klar is another very fine rapid near to a hamlet called *Forshaga;* here there is also a salmon fishery, which, together with extensive saw-mills, belongs exclusively, I believe, to the Messrs. Dixons. The stream is here divided into several branches, and is full of the finest pools imaginable for angling. Though there was abundance of salmon in the river at the time of my being at Forshaga, I was equally as

Digitized by Google

unsuccessful as at Deje. I was fortunate enough, however, to catch, among other fish, a pike weighing sixteen pounds.

I am at a loss to know why the salmon should not be tempted to take either fly or bait as freely in the Klar as in other rivers; for these fish, when in their native waters, the Wenern, are not unfrequently caught with the hook. It is probable, however, that naturalists may be able to assign a reason.

After leaving Katrineberg, I proceeded about ten or twelve miles through a deeply wooded, and rather hilly country, to Apertin, the residence of Colonel and the Countess von Gerdten, at which hospitable mansion I met with, as on many other occasions, a kind and cordial welcome.

The Countess, who is a sister to Count Lowenhielm, the present Ambassador from the Court of Stockholm to that of Vienna, among several other languages that she was mistress of, understood English so perfectly well, as fully to appreciate the beauties of our classics: Sir Walter Scott, however, was her favourite author; and though the works of that gifted individual were procurable in the Swedish language, she preferred reading them in their original form. To assist herself, however, in this rather arduous task, she had previously studied, and made herself conversant with, the Scotch dialect: this, to a foreigner, or even to

Digitized by Google

an Englishwoman, must have been an undertaking of no little difficulty.

The Countess had a very charming family, like herself, highly accomplished. In such society, therefore, it may readily be imagined I found sufficient attraction to cause my time to pass very agreeably.

From Apertin I proceeded to Carlstad, then only about fourteen miles distant; but, from the road being level, and the country deeply wooded, the prospects were not particularly picturesque.

Carlstad is the principal town of Wermeland, and contains three or four thousand inhabitants. It is constructed principally of wood, and much on the same plan as the generality of towns in Sweden; that is, with a large square in the centre, from which the streets branch off at right angles in different directions. It is situated on an island, the Klar surrounding it on every side; and at no great distance, as I have already observed, from the northern extremity of the Wenern. It possesses a handsome church and gymnasium, both of which are constructed of brick or stone; and also of a rather fine bridge, numbering twelve or thirteen arches, which connects it with the main land.

The environs of Carlstad are rather flat, and on nearly every side it is surrounded with almost endless pine-forests. This town has, I believe, on

Digitized by Google

more occasions than one, been burnt to the ground. Even during my stay in that part of the country, one quarter of it was consumed by an accidental conflagration.

This, however, was no very extraordinary calamity to befal a Swedish town, as, from the inflammable materials of which they are usually constructed, I have heard it asserted that, upon an average, every one of them is destroyed by fire every twenty or thirty years. This may be a little exaggerated; but certainly, during my travels in Scandinavia, I hardly remember passing through any place that had not, within the few preceding years, been visited, to some serious extent, by that destructive element.

I have rarely seen a fire-engine in Sweden; but in the towns, every one is, I believe, obliged to be provided with a water-squirt: though these are certainly of a considerable size, I at first knew not what to make of them. Four or five hundred of these syringes playing at the same time upon a building in a state of conflagration, might certainly tend to extinguish the flame; but singly, I should imagine, they must be very inefficacious.

Carlstad, which is a place of some trade, was the residence of the Governor of the province of Wermeland, Mr. Johan af Wingärd, to whom I am under many obligations for the civilities and attentions he has at different times shown me. This gentleman, in virtue of his office, had been

Digitized by Google

made personally responsible for a very large sum of money, which his secretary had purloined a few years before from the public coffers.

The delinquent in this case, by birth and education, as I understood, a gentleman, had, unlike our public defaulters, who, under similar circumstances, are usually allowed to escape with impunity, been condemned to the *pillory, and to ten years' close imprisonment:* indeed, during this very time, he was undergoing the latter part of his sentence in the common gaol of Carlstad; though the former portion of his punishment had, I believe, owing to great intercessions, been remitted.

At Carlstad there is a comfortable inn, the charges at which were very moderate: this, indeed, is generally the case throughout the whole of Sweden. There was also a good *restaurateur*, where a person might have the choice of an excellent bill of fare, and dine sumptuously for less than one shilling.

Very tolerable shooting is to be had near to Carlstad, most of the birds common to the Northern forests being found in the vicinity of that place. Among the reed-beds in the numerous inlets of the Wenern, wild-ducks are plentiful, and snipes also are in tolerable abundance.

Excellent angling is to be had in the Wenern; for, together with nearly the whole of the several descriptions of fish of which I have already made mention, the following kinds are to be met with

Digitized by Google

in that noble lake. This information was very obligingly furnished to me by Mr. Christian Beckman.

The *Stamm*, for which I know no English name, sometimes taken of from sixteen to twenty pounds; the *Sarf*, about half a pound, and much resembling a roach; the *Detter*, quite small, about two inches in length; the *Neynogon*, (Lamprey, I believe,) five to six inches long; the *Gjers*, weighing about one quarter of a pound, and three kinds of *Sik*; first, the *Fet*, or Fat Sik, four to five pounds; second, the *Glys*, or Shining Sik, one to two pounds; third, the Grå, or Grey Sik, one-half to one pound and a half; the Sik frequents different parts of the Wenern, according to the season of the year.

Mr. Beckman has himself caught salmon in the Wenern, weighing twenty-five pounds; he has known them, however, to be taken of thirty pounds in weight. Pike, he informed me, seldom much exceeded thirty pounds; and perch, six or seven pounds, in that water. The *Röding*, or charr, was not a native of the Wenern; and eels, he stated, had only made their appearance in that lake within the last thirty years. This was owing, as it was supposed, to some great cataracts situated on the river Göta, of which I shall presently have occasion to make mention, impeding their progress from the sea; for, when a canal was cut, and a communication in consequence opened

Digitized by Google

between the Wenern and that river, the eels immediately made their appearance.

When I first visited Carlstad, about three years before, I met with an adventure, which might have ended disagreeably enough.

One day, in the depth of winter, accompanied by my Irish servant, I struck into the forest, in the vicinity of that place, for the purpose of shooting capercali. On this occasion, however, we had no other guide than my pocket-compass. Towards evening, and when seven or eight miles from home, we came to a small hamlet, situated in the recesses of the forest; here an old sow and her progeny made a determined dash at a brace of very valuable pointers I at that time had along with me, and who naturally took shelter behind us.

My man had a light spear in his hand, similar to those used by our Lancers; this I took possession of; and directing him to throw the dogs over a fence, in the angle of which we were cooped up, I placed myself between the dogs and their pursuers. The sow, nevertheless, still pressed forward; and it was only by giving her a severe blow across the snout with the butt-end of the spear, that I stopped her farther career. Nothing daunted, however, by this reception, she directed her next attack against myself; when, in self-defence, I was obliged to give her a home-thrust with the point of the spear. These attacks she repeated three se-

Digitized by Google

veral times, and as often got the spear up to the hilt in either her head or neck. She then slowly retreated, bleeding at all pores. So savage and ferocious a beast I never saw in my life. In the fray I broke my spear; which was as well, for it was by no means strong enough to answer the purpose for which it was intended.

Not knowing many words of the Swedish language, and thinking something unpleasant might take place, we now moved off as fast as *decency* would permit. We had not, however, proceeded more than a few hundred paces, before we were followed by a whole posse of peasants, at least twenty in number, some armed with bludgeons, others with axes, and two or three with guns. Seeing therefore that retreat was impossible, we halted, and waited until they came up, when we endeavoured to explain, by signs rather than language, the reason why the pig had been so roughly handled. They now demanded my passport; but this, together with my money, I had unluckily left at Carlstad; so I was neither able to explain to them who I was,—or to pay for the pig, supposing I had felt so inclined. Finding they could get no kind of satisfaction from us, and thinking probably our attack upon the pig had been wanton, they now began to make such demonstrations, as led me to suppose they were on the point of laying violent hands upon us. Not quite admiring this proceeding, however, I put myself in a defensive position,

Digitized by Google

and cocked my gun. This *ruse* had a most magical effect, for in a second or two the peasants all bolted in different directions, and in consequence the coast was left clear for us. We instantly took advantage of the panic; for, being apprehensive they might recover from it, or that they might obtain reinforcements, we coupled up the dogs, and lost no time in striking into the forest, where the thickness of the foliage presently hid us from view. We did not, however, get back to Carlstad until about three hours after night-fall. I paid the peasants for the pig two or three days afterwards.

Without a guide, or without understanding the language, people really run the risk of getting into scrapes when wandering in the wilds of a foreign country. In this instance, if the peasants had got us in their power, they would probably have detained us all night, and perhaps have carried us as prisoners into Carlstad on the following morning.

This was not a solitary instance of the ferocity of pigs. It was the same throughout Sweden; for, whenever they caught sight of my dogs, they generally charged; and, if they came up with them, would tumble them over and over again with their snouts. Cattle were often as bad in this respect as pigs. These ferocious attacks originated, I apprehend, from their mistaking the dogs for wolves: for this reason, a person, if he has dogs, cannot be too careful in going near to houses, and through enclosures, as they may either be killed or disabled

Digitized by Google

in an instant. For my part, when I have seen symptoms of a charge coming, I have many times had to run for it,—and to throw my dogs over a fence, if they were unable to surmount it themselves.

People should be careful of tying dogs behind carriages, for in such situations they are not unfrequently attacked by pigs.

From Carlstad I had the choice of two roads leading to the southward; the one skirting the eastern, the other the western shores of the Wenern: the former however, though the leveller and the best, was the more circuitous, and I therefore preferred taking the latter. My route, after leaving that place, lay through a hilly, and in general a deeply wooded country, interspersed however occasionally with hamlets and farms. The weather was fine, and the scenery in places was rather picturesque: it was rendered the more so from an occasional view we obtained of the Wenern, two of whose numerous inlets we crossed by means of ferries in the course of the day.

The boats used on these occasions insured our personal safety almost under any circumstances; for so much wood was used in their construction, that, in the event of their filling with water, it was hardly possible for them to sink. At the points where we crossed, lines were extended from shore to shore; so that, by applying a purchase on this line, the boats were quickly drawn to their desti-

Digitized by Google

nation. As we drove on to the boats without taking out one horse, and landed in like manner, we were not long, as may be supposed, before we were again pursuing our journey on the opposite side of the inlets. Similar ferries to these I am describing are common throughout Scandinavia. They usually appeared to me to be well conducted; which is fortunate for the traveller, as, in many parts of the country, the waters he has to cross are rather numerous.

In the evening, and after proceeding between thirty and forty miles, I reached Säffle, the rather handsome residence of the Baroness Kreutzenstjerna, where I received, as was always the case at the houses of the Swedish gentry, a most hospitable reception.

On the succeeding morning I resumed my journey, and shortly afterwards I reached Åmål, a small town, containing a few hundred inhabitants, situated on the shores of the Wenern. The country, as I advanced to the southward, though still, in general, deeply-wooded, was much more open than heretofore, and in places very considerable tracts of land were under cultivation.

In the afternoon I had the pleasure of paying my respects to Mrs. Aminoff, who was then on a visit in the vicinity. This lady, who was of high rank, is celebrated as among the most lovely of the many beautiful women with which Sweden abounds.

Digitized by Google

In the evening, when I again resumed my journey, I had the gratification of beholding a magnificent Aurora Borealis, which, flitting across the heavens in every direction, served not a little to illumine my way. From the descriptions of Captains Brook, Frankland, Parry, and other celebrated travellers, it must however have been very inferior to what is often observed in the Arctic regions.

About ten in the evening, and after proceeding near eighty miles in the course of the day, I reached Wenersborg, where, there being a comfortable inn, I took up my quarters for the night.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

Wenersborg.—Trollhättan.—Canal.—Cataracts.—Anecdotes.—Inn.—Salmon-Fishing.—Accidents.—Angling.—Shooting.—Breaking Pointers.

THIS town, like Carlstad, is constructed of wood, and on much the same plan as that place. It contains about two thousand inhabitants, and is the residence of the Governor of the province of Wenersborg. It is situated on the southern extremity of the Wenern, of which it commands an extended view; and as all vessels navigating the Göta, the river on which Gothenburg is situated, when proceeding to other parts of this lake, pass by this place, it possesses some trade. Here there is a school conducted on the principles of Bell, or Lancaster, where a considerable number of children are educated. There are also several other praiseworthy institutions. A remarkable-looking bridge, three or four hundred paces in length, is thrown across an inlet of the Wenern, where the water is shallow.

Digitized by Google

In the vicinity of Wenersborg, as at Carlstad, a man may meet with very tolerable amusement with his gun, most of the forest and other birds common to Scandinavia being found thereabout. There is also very good angling.

From Wenersborg I proceeded to Trollhättan, which might be about ten miles to the southward. Three or four miles after leaving the former place, I crossed the river Göta, by a bridge of a rather singular construction: subsequently my route lay through an interesting and picturesque country. Immediately to my right was the river, on whose bosom numerous vessels were to be seen ascending or descending; whilst to my left were two precipitous and remarkable-looking hills called *Hunneberg* and *Halleberg*.

These were finely wooded, and among other timber I recognised a good deal of oak, a tree to which I had for some time been a stranger. At the foot of these hills, in which are valuable lime-quarries, were several pretty villas, which added much to the beauty of the surrounding scenery.

The whole, or a large portion, of the hills I am now speaking of, and which embrace a very considerable tract of country, belong to the Crown. On these, it is said, many varieties of game (Deer and Roebuck, among the rest) are to be found in some abundance.

Trollhättan, which I reached after a drive of about an hour and a half, is an irregular though

Digitized by Google

large hamlet. It contains several hundred inhabitants, and is situated on the banks of the river Göta.

Here are some magnificent cascades, which are considered as one of the remarkable objects of Sweden, and which few travellers neglect to visit. A canal and sluices situated at this place are also additional objects of curiosity.

It was to avoid the cataracts, and to open a navigable communication with the Wenern, that this canal was formed. It was however a most Herculean undertaking, as it had to be cut through the solid rock for about two English miles. The cascades are about a hundred and twenty feet in height; for which reason, it was necessary to construct a number of locks, to enable vessels to reach the level of the river above. Five, if not more, of these sluices are situated in immediate succession; so that, in the distance, a ship seems to be ascending the side of a rather precipitous hill. From the bed of the river below, and more particularly from its western shores, when a vessel is passing along the canal above, the effect is very singular, for she seems literally to be sailing along the top of the rocks.

The breadth of the canal is near twenty-two feet; the depth of water in its channel, from seven to eight feet: vessels of considerable burthen are therefore enabled to navigate it. The present dimensions of the canal are however found in-

Digitized by Google

sufficient, and it is therefore in contemplation to enlarge it considerably.

This canal was commenced very many years ago; but it was not until the year 1800 that, together with some other works on the Göta, it was completed and opened. A navigable communication was now formed between the Wenern and the North Sea. The experiment was quickly found to answer admirably; and, in consequence, another canal was projected to connect that magnificent lake with the Baltic.

The cataracts at Trollhättan extend, at intervals, for six or eight hundred paces: no one of them however is more, I believe, than forty feet in perpendicular height. The body of water is considerable; though not so much as might be imagined, when it is considered that there are twenty-seven streams, small and large, which flow into the Wenern, whilst the only known outlet is by the Göta. In appearance, the latter is not much larger than the Klar.

The circumstance of the Wenern being supplied by so many tributary streams, and of there being only one channel to carry off her superfluous water, has excited some speculation. Many indeed go so far as to say there must be an underground communication with the sea. This however I take to be idle, as it is doubtless to be accounted for from evaporation.

Though the falls at Trollhättan are said to be

Digitized by Google

the finest in Sweden, and though from the large body of water they are certainly very magnificent, they are very inferior, to my taste, to others that I have seen in Scandinavia.

Below the third and fourth falls there are very noble basins; the scenery surrounding which is picturesque and romantic. The rocks are here well feathered with wood, and rise very precipitously from the water's edge to a considerable altitude. Beneath the first fall, however, the view is not very striking, and the effect is besides materially injured by surrounding buildings. The best point for an entire view has always appeared to me to be from below the last fall, either from the water's edge, or from the rocks immediately above.

Many fatal accidents have happened within the last few years at these falls. In one instance, several persons were crossing the river in a boat, immediately above the cataracts, when, owing to her getting entangled in some drifting ice, she was carried down the dreadful abyss, and every soul on board perished.

On another occasion, an oar was accidentally dropped from a boat, under the like circumstances; and the frail bark being then left to the mercy of the current, the people on board of her were quickly hurried into eternity.

One if not both of these catastrophes were witnessed by many people. It was out of human

Digitized by Google

power, however, to render any assistance. It must have been a most heart-rending scene: one poor fellow met his fate with great resolution; for, at the moment the boat reached the brink of the fall, he took off his hat; when, waving it over his head, he seemed to bid defiance to the King of Terrors.

A similar accident to those I have just related, was nearly happening when I was at Trollhättan. A woman, rowing over the river, above the falls, let one of the oars slip out of her hand; when the boat becoming unmanagable, destruction stared her in the face. Her shrieks however attracted the attention of some people on the shore, who, pushing off in a boat, were just in time to snatch her from a watery grave.

Some few years before I visited this place, a man intentionally threw himself down the cataracts. He was supposed to have done so in consequence of the ill conduct of his wife. In the morning of the day on which he committed the fatal deed, he had been several times observed to go down to the water-side, with the intention, as it was supposed, of throwing himself in. His courage however failed him, and he dared not take the fatal leap. A good deal of brandy, which he was known to have drunk subsequently, probably enabled him to overcome his fears. The remains of this wretched being were found, a short time subsequently, in a most mutilated state, some little way down the river.

Digitized by Google

At no very distant period from the time of my first being at Trollhättan, a person in the vicinity had a fine dog, which, from some cause or other, he was anxious to destroy. He threw the poor animal, therefore, into the current immediately above the falls, down which he was instantly precipitated, and, as every one imagined, as instantly dashed to pieces. To the surprise of his master however, on his arrival at home, his faithful dog came crouching to his feet, having almost miraculously escaped the death that seemed so inevitably to await him.

I relate this anecdote with the greater pleasure, because, to the honour of his owner, the poor dog, from that time forward, was taken every care of, and for many years he remained a living witness of the truth of the story.

I can readily conceive that the dog might escape the first fall, because the height is not so very considerable; and there are eddies below, which might almost have cast the poor animal on shore, without exertion on his own part; but that he should have descended the whole of the falls, as every one asserts he did, without being dashed to pieces, seems almost incredible.

The *adventures* of a tame duck, that came to my ears during my stay at Trollhätten, rather interested me. The poor bird was swimming across the river, above the falls, when, being unable to stem the current, she was quickly carried down

Digitized by Google

the descent. In the middle of the cataract is a small and prettily wooded island, where no human being has hitherto, I believe, set foot; and here the poor duck had the good fortune to bring up in safety. Escape from this confined spot was next to impossible, and in consequence she remained a prisoner for a considerable while. In process of time, she brought forth a brood of ducklings, (there being abundance of her species in a wild state in the vicinity,) with which she was often seen sporting on a small eddy, formed by the cataract, of a few feet in diameter, immediately near to the shore. Beyond this eddy they dared not go, or they would inevitably have been swept down the stream in a moment.

Unfortunately for the poor duck, a pair of crows had taken up their habitation in the same island. In spite, therefore, of all her efforts to save her young, which were often witnessed by people on the shore, these voracious birds feasted upon her progeny, one after another; when, the chief charm of her existence being gone, she herself disappeared from what might be called, in the phraseology of Parliament, her "insular station;" but whether from being devoured, like her offspring, by the crows, or whether by self-abandonment to the current, my informant knew not. Shakspeare's "melancholy Jaques" would have moralized her fate "into a thousand similes."

There are several considerable saw-mills at this

Digitized by Google

place. One of these belongs to the Messrs. Dixons of Gothenburg. This was under the superintendence of Mr. William Allan, a respectable and intelligent Scotchman, to whom and his family I am indebted for numerous acts of civility and attention.

The inn at Trollhättan was once rather celebrated among travellers for its exorbitant charges. Since however the present proprietor, Mr. Petersson, a very respectable man, has been its occupant, I have heard of no complaint of the kind. Indeed, considering the accommodations I met with on this and other occasions, I have seldom lived more economically. Finding myself therefore pretty comfortable, I took up my quarters at this place for a short time.

During this while, my rod afforded me a good deal of amusement; for, as no kind of fish were able to surmount the falls, the pools below them were consequently well stocked.

Salmon and trout were here to be found among the rest. Indeed, the people asserted there were nine kinds of the former, for all of which they had names, each kind making its appearance in the river at different periods of the year. This must of course have been a mistake, as so many varieties of that fish do not, I imagine, exist.

Altogether I caught thirty-seven trout and salmon; their aggregate weight being two-hundred and twenty-six pounds, or, on an average,

Digitized by Google

something better than six pounds a-piece. The greatest number I killed in any one day were seven, and the largest that I took was eighteen pounds. This weight was however comparatively nothing; for, in the river, below the falls, salmon were occasionally taken in nets, weighing forty, fifty, sixty, and even seventy pounds.

The trout are very fine at Trollhättan; I have killed them of upwards of twelve pounds weight. They are about the best-grown fish I ever saw in my life.

I caught a few good fish with fly; but, in most instances, I made use of bait tackle. From the difficulty of getting access to many of the holes, I found the latter to answer decidedly the best.

The fishing at Trollhättan is, I think, attended with some danger; for, if a man tries every hole and corner about the falls, as I was in the habit of doing, a false step might, in certain situations, cost him his life. In fact, from the slippery state of the rocks, &c., I seldom thought it altogether prudent to wear my shoes when so occupied, and even without them I now and then got a very awkward tumble.

On one occasion indeed, though it was not during this particular summer, I met with rather an awkward adventure. Having posted myself at the extremity of a platform extending over a small pool near to the inn, I was busily employed in throwing my fly, when of a sudden the wood-

Digitized by Google

work gave way, and, in the twinkling of an eye, I was precipitated, platform and all, into the water. Being able to swim, however, a few seconds brought me again to the land, with no other injury than a good ducking. Had the man who was then with me been on the platform instead of myself, which was near being the case, as he was unable to swim, the result might have been very different.

There are a good many pike in the river near to Trollhättan. In the course of two successive days, I once took with my rod sixty-three of those fish: they were however small, their aggregate weight being little more than one hundred pounds. The largest fish weighed eight pounds. Great quantities of pike and other fish, salmon among the rest, are speared in the vicinity of Trollhättan by torch-light, many of the people thereabouts being adepts at that amusement.

Though there may be many places infinitely better for angling than Trollhättan, the river here is possessed of this great advantage, that it is never subject to accidental floods. After the breaking up of the winter, and after the great Northern rivers have emptied themselves into the Wenern, a rise certainly takes place in the Göta, to the extent, in common seasons, of three or four feet; but this, in the course of the summer, again gradually subsides. Subsequently the river is not again swollen to any extent. Its waters, besides,

Digitized by Google

are rarely discoloured, and then only after a prevalence of northerly winds. This is caused by the waves of the Wenern, rolling sometimes like seas, disturbing the sand from the bottom of that lake. This is called the *grund-flod.*

Another advantage attendant on the angling at this place, is, that a person keeps the salmon he may be fortunate enough to take; which is not the case in many other rivers in Scandinavia. Indeed, at many places, a person is expected to leave the greatest part of his spoil with the owner of the fishery. Fish, it is true, are not of much value to a man when on his travels; but, still, it is a pleasure to call them one's own, and to be able to present them to whom one pleases.

There was some game in the vicinity of Trollhättan; and as a friend of mine at this period sent me out a dog from England, I amused myself on two or three occasions with my gun.

There were a few capercali hereabouts; as well on the western side of the Göta, as on the hills called Hunneberg and Halleberg, of which I have recently made mention. There was also a fair sprinkling of black game in all the surrounding country. The Ripa, and the hazel-hen, however, I never met with in that part of Sweden, those birds usually confining themselves to the more northern districts.

There were a few hares in the neighbourhood; and partridges were tolerably numerous. In speak-

Digitized by Google

gin of the latter, Mr. Greiff makes the following observations:—

"Partridges are certainly not a bird of passage; although up in the country, during severe winters, and when the snow is frozen hard, they perish; and several years elapse before they are again able to push forward from Scania, where they are annually caught by the lovers of the sport in the autumn, to be set free again in the spring. They lay small eggs in gardens, and furrows of corn-fields, on the open ground, or beside some bush, and hatch from seventeen to eighteen young. In the middle of August, the young ones are mostly full-grown, and are to be found in mowed fields; and when the cattle drive them from thence, they remove into the green rye-fields, which is then a little grown; and continue until the snow falls, and as long as it is loose to enable them to burrow in it, and get at the rye-grass. Should there be a deep fall of snow, and thereupon a frost of long continuance, they are lost, because the hard-frozen snow prevents their getting at their only winter food, and all their enemies unite to destroy them: for example, the man—who in winter shoots them by flocks; the hawk on the plains, the fox, the cat, the owl, and young rascals who catch them at home in the house, to which, in their necessity, they have recourse.

"As soon as the harvest is completed, shooting commences with the pointer. To discover them,

Digitized by Google

the surest way is to attend *muster*, as it is called, in the afternoon or morning, when they always call each other together. They are taken easily with a pointer, either with nets, wicker-baskets, or *tirass*. When the covey is scattered, and is again found, nets are the most serviceable, and in particular if you happen to place it between the covey when it is spread, when they of themselves run into the net as soon as they begin to call. Tirass can be used both on the plain and in bushes. The tirass is made of green yarn, five to six ells (ten to twelve feet) square; to each corner is fastened a line of sixteen or eighteen feet; when the dog points, and you have discovered with certainty where the hen lies, the net is drawn by the lines by two persons, who drop the net over where the covey is supposed to be; if you are not sure that your dog is perfectly steady, you call him off, and frighten up the hen, when they entangle themselves in the net. When you wish to catch partridges and other birds, you should have a cage, made of sail-cloth, with a wooden bottom, to secure them in.

"The third and safest way to catch at once the whole covey is by a horse trained for shooting, and wicker-baskets, but these are only suitable for an open country. The baskets are made nearly like the common basket for catching fish, with two arms or wings. When the pointer has

Digitized by Google

discovered the covey, the basket is set so that the opening lies in the furrow of a corn-field, if possible. The sportsman draws off the dog, and at the side of the horse advances nearer and nearer to the covey, until he gets the hen to run; and when they come to the opening of the basket, he claps his hands that they may rush in and not stop short. The art consists most in going with the horse, so that the hen does not take wing, and that they continue running, after you have got them within the arms which lead to the basket. Partridge pipes are commonly made of a thimble; the open end covered with parchment, and a reed struck through it. These birds furnish dishes of the most delicate flavour." In a note, Mr. Greiff adds: "When you have caught the old hen, she should be put into the cage of sail-cloth: when the young ones begin to call, the hen answers; when they all run towards her into the nets."

Mr. Greiff says, "It is usual in Sweden to keep partridges in large lofts, where a cover of earth and turf is laid; buildings of boards are also made on purpose for them; but before the windows there ought to be a covering of sail-cloth, for the partridges will otherwise break them by their strong flight, and kill themselves by the blows. Rats are fond of places where partridges, capercali, and black game are kept, because they find grain; and they often hurt the birds. They ought to have

Digitized by Google

juniper bushes in with them; by the shelter they have from these, they creep under them and are tranquil."

As the system on which a pointer is trained in Sweden may be something different from ours, I subjoin what Mr. Greiff says on the subject: —

"At first, when you use the dog, you fasten to him a line of three fathoms in length, which trails along, and the dog must not be let out farther than you can soon take hold of the line, if you require it; the line also reminds the dog that he stands in subjection. When you are sure that the dog answers well to the call, you wind up the line, and allow him to go out according to circumstances. One should always have an eye to the movements of the dog, and to his tail, which indicates the vicinity of the game; and when it is observed that he is on the scent, always lead the dog under the wind of the birds. If the dog accidentally raises them, he should be warned; but, on the contrary, if he commits the great fault of running on after shooting, and chases what rises before him, he ought to be severely punished. The dog ought always to hunt before the sportsman, to the right or left, according as he indicates with the hand. As soon as he is seen to point, he must be warned with the words 'Tout beau,' or in the language he is taught. If he is a young dog, take care to hold the line, to prevent his advancing farther.

Digitized by Google

"If he is unwilling to go, it is a sign that the game is near; then you go cautiously, in order that the dog may not be excited. You must be careful about ordering him to seize the birds. If upon their rising you shoot your bird, you let the dog fetch it, and you caress him; but he ought never to get the habit of squeezing or biting the game. In shooting ducks, it is not right to use a pointer. The duck does not sit, nor lie close and quiet, but constantly runs away through the grass; which makes the dog become too eager. The hard work in the water shortens his useful life, and the water getting into his ears commonly occasions deafness. Lastly, it ought to be noticed, that a pointer should never be lent to another; for he should not know of any other than one master."

To proceed.—Snipes were pretty abundant; and though the marshes and bogs in the vicinity of Trollhättan are not very extensive, I should think a good shot might, without difficulty, bag fifteen or twenty couple in the course of a few hours.

Wild-fowl were very numerous; indeed, when the season has been very far advanced, I have brought in fifteen ducks and mallard, besides other birds, in the course of a day. I killed them with a common-sized gun.

There were bears also in the neighbourhood: indeed, during this particular autumn, those animals were said to have killed several cattle; and

Digitized by Google

they had farther injured the peasants and others by the ravages they had committed among the standing corn. Several skalls had been got up at different periods for the destruction of these marauders, at one of which I was present; but, owing to some cause or other, they proved altogether unsuccessful.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

Uddevalla.—Qviström.—Captain Bernhult.—Lobsters; Oysters.—Black Game shooting.—The Fox.—Fox-shooting in Sweden.—The Fox in the Oak.—Fox Hunt.—Fox Hounds.—Remarkable Foxes.

AFTER spending some time at Trollhättan, I left the greater part of my baggage at that place, and proceeded on a little excursion to the westward.

My first point was Uddevalla, which was at about twenty miles distance; and my route to which lay through a hilly and rather pleasing country. The situation of this town, which contains two or three thousand inhabitants, is very picturesque. It is built near to an inlet of the North Sea, and on the land side it is surrounded by hills finely feathered with woods.

Some few years ago, Uddevalla was almost destroyed by fire, the common scourge of Scandina-

Digitized by Google

vian towns. Since that calamity, however, it has been rebuilt in a much more substantial manner. Now indeed, instead of the houses being generally of wood, as was formerly the case, many of them are constructed of brick or stone.

This is one of the most fashionable watering-places in Sweden, and during the summer months it is much resorted to by the people from Gothenburg and the surrounding parts, for the purpose of sea-bathing, &c. The air is said to be very salubrious, and the rides and walks in the environs of the town delightful.

From hence I directed my steps to the northward, and proceeded some miles through a very hilly country to Qvistrom. This is a romantic hamlet, situated like Uddevalla, immediately near to the sea-coast. There are many pretty villas in the vicinity of this place.

Here there is a fine stream abounding with both trout and salmon; but, having little leisure, and the season being advanced, I did not care to put my tackle together. Two of my countrymen, however, Lord Castlereagh and the Hon. John Bloomfield, who were here some little time previously, assured me they enjoyed exceeding good angling.

After leaving Qvistrom, I proceeded three stages farther to the northward, to Hede, or Tanum, as it is sometimes called. My route to this place still followed the line of coast, and in gene-

Digitized by Google

ral lay through a wild and hilly country. In places there were extensive moors, which, had not the forests been seen in the background, would almost have reminded me of parts of the Highlands of Scotland.

Here resided the Reverend Mr. Ritterberg, the clergyman of the parish. To that gentleman, who held, I believe, the rank of dean, as well as to his family, I was indebted on this as on other occasions, for much civility and attention.

I had here the gratification of meeting with an old acquaintance of mine, Captain Bernhult, of the Swedish army, who was married to a daughter of Mr. Ritterberg, and who was then on a visit to the parsonage. This very intelligent officer, who spoke English perfectly well, once acted as deputy-governor at the Island of St. Bartholomew; and as this was at the time of the Spanish Colonies first throwing off the yoke of the Mother Country, he was enabled to give me much interesting and valuable information regarding that quarter of the world.

A year or two prior to the period of which I am now speaking, Captain Bernhult resided at a very pretty place called Wetlander, situated at no great distance to the southward of the town of Strömstadt. Under his hospitable roof I once spent a fortnight; during which time, I received from himself, and from his lady, every hospitality and kindness.

Digitized by Google

Along the coast of which I am now speaking, lobsters are very abundant; and from hence vast quantities of these delicious shell-fish are sent to this country. Hereabout also are some very extensive oyster-beds.

The western coast of Sweden is abundantly supplied with fish of every kind, which in consequence is excessively cheap; for instance, a fine lobster costs not more than one penny or twopence. This, however, is not the case in the eastern parts of the country. In Stockholm, for instance, fish is exceedingly scarce and dear; indeed, the principal supplies the capital receives is by land-carriage from the western coast.

I had anticipated meeting with some tolerable black game shooting in the vicinity of Tanum, there being less wood thereabout than in many other parts of Sweden. In this I was disappointed; for, owing to other persons having preceded me, and to the advanced period of the year, I only shot very few birds in the course of the two or three days that I was out with my gun.

In the line of country, however, between Uddevalla and this place, I had been more successful on a former occasion; for, when the season was well advanced, I bagged near fifty brace of black game in little more than a week, which, for Sweden, was no inconsiderable quantity. One day I

Digitized by Google

killed nine, and on another, nine and a half brace of those birds.

Though I did not meet with much amusement at the period of which I am now speaking, I was amply repaid for my walks; as, from the country being very finely undulated, and diversified with wood and water, the scenery was very delightful.

There was a sprinkling of partridges in this part of the country; and when I was fortunate enough to find a covey among the heather in the vicinity of the little mountain-farms, I have had some very pretty shooting. In such situations, if a man has a good marker and a good dog, and holds his gun straight, few birds ought to get away from him.

In places hereabout there were rather extensive moors, on which I occasionally saw a good many of the golden plover. These moors were favourable enough in appearance for snipes, but it was only very few that I ever met with.

Foxes were rather numerous in all the line of country of which I am now speaking, and I have more than once killed those animals during my shooting excursions.

Fox-hunting is a rather favourite amusement in Sweden. It is always conducted on foot, horses never being made use of. When the dogs are thrown off, the sportsmen, (there usually being several present on these occasions,) who are armed

Digitized by Google

with guns, post themselves in different parts of the surrounding country, and thus endeavour to waylay poor Reynard. Mr. Greiff relates the following anecdote:—

"When his Excellency the late Count von Essen resided at Arnö, in Upland, he took much pleasure in hunting, and particularly in the fox-hunt; so that he used daily to let the dogs chase the foxes, there being a great number of them on the island. One day, after a fall of snow in the night, his Excellency ordered his hunters to go and seek for the tracks of foxes, and to report to him if any were to be found. In about an hour, one of the hunters returned, and reported that a fox was tracked, and that he lay on the branches of a large oak which stood in a meadow. I followed his Excellency to the spot, and found the reality of the report. His Excellency then wished that I should fire, but I persuaded his Excellency to do it. While we were conversing about who should fire, the fox went still six or eight feet higher up, or to the top of the tree; so that he was between forty and sixty feet high up in the oak. It was from sixteen to twenty feet to the first branch, and the trunk was quite straight, and stood on level ground. When the shot was fired, the fox came down, not falling, but as if he had a stair to descend, and sprang to another oak, which stood somewhat from the former, which he attempted to climb; but the dogs, which were in the mean-

Digitized by Google

time let loose, drew him down and killed him. Three shots had hit him; but the large branches of the oak had received the remainder. From being constantly chased, the foxes had been forced to adopt this expedient to escape, and had got into the custom of going up the trees in another part of the island, where there were rough and high rocks, close to old crooked oaks: however cunning this was, Reynard had never dreamed that his track in the snow would discover him.

"In the park at Haga," Mr. Greiff says, "there were often pleasant fox-hunts. His Excellency Count von Essen had always very good German fox-hounds and terriers, which last really belong to the fox-hunt. One could find several foxes which had crept under the deal covering about the intended palace, and also within the walls of the old house, and besides in the heaps of stones which lay without, where three or four foxes were driven out by the terriers: those that were not shot directly, the dogs were usually let loose upon, and they pursued them sometimes to a distance of several miles; but the foxes, enjoying themselves so comfortably in this handsome park, returned, and were shot. Once a fox went under the pavilion, but was driven out by the dogs and killed. Upon his Excellency's estate, Wik, in Upland, great fox-hunts were annually made."

"Fox-hounds," Mr. Greiff continues, "ought to be chosen from a good breed. We consider

Digitized by Google

the mixture of the German and Swedish to be the best, and to have that strength which is required to hold out in our difficult woods. The quickest dogs are the best: the fox must then sooner come within distance, or he must have recourse to hills or stones, where the terriers are of use. You then couple up the dogs, and wait quietly in the hill for the fox coming out; which is not long delayed, on account of the constant inquietude in which he is kept by the terriers."

After making mention of the manner in which dogs ought to be fed, that gentleman, in a way that does credit to his feelings, goes on to say, "Those who are fond of sporting, ought to feel for and be more careful of the comfort and food of their dogs between sporting-hours, than they are; but how few are they who have that kindness for the poor creatures, who with fatigued and emaciated bodies are again bound in a kennel, after they have procured their owner that pleasure upon which he sets perhaps the greatest value. If my dogs in hunting have held out longer than others; if I have had them under command, and more attached, the only reason is, that I have attended to them in the intervals from fatigue, with care, which has enabled them to hold out longer than others, who, after the sport was finished in the evening, were left forgotten to a stranger's superintendence; and who still in the following morning were called upon for renewed exertions."

Digitized by Google

"If the fox-hunt is conducted with care," Mr. Greiff observes, "it is not only pleasant but useful and profitable. A fox's skin full haired, well taken off and dried, or tanned, is nearly as valuable as a wolf or lynx's skin, and the sale of the common red fox-skins in Russia has for several years rendered to Sweden no inconsiderable cash returns. Black or striped foxes are very rare in the interior of the country, and are very highly valued, as the following will show. Some few years ago, a black fox was caught on Kongsholmen, which the late Master of the Horse, Hindric Bruse, purchased, and kept for a long time tied up; he was offered forty rix-dollars Banco, or three pounds, for the skin; (eight or ten times the value of a common skin;) but he made a present of it to the late Count von Essen. I have lately had an opportunity of seeing at Mr. Bjärkman's, in Kongsbacka, two young foxes, who are already blacker than the ordinary striped ones, who only have a black or dark belt across the shoulder, and it is likely that the skin will be still handsomer when the foxes are a year or two older. Mr. Bjärkman assured me that a trader had already offered him two hundred rix-dollars, or ten pounds, for the skins, but he resolved to keep them alive and try to get a breed of them, as they are male and female. It will be interesting to sportsmen and naturalists to learn how it has succeeded. He had purchased these foxes last summer, as young whelps, of a peasant from Roslagen."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

The Wolf.—Anecdote.—Varieties in colour; gestation; domestication; scent; track.—Wolf and Dog.—Food; timidity; courage; manner of attack; strength; ferocity.—Anecdote.—Greater ferocity in warmer climates; increase of numbers.—Summer Wolf-skalls.

THERE were a good many wolves in all this part of the country. Once, when my Irish servant was beating a little and deeply wooded hollow on the face of a hill for black game, a wolf suddenly started out of a brake, and went off at an awkward gallop. At this time he was at about forty paces distance, but his hind-quarters were towards me; so that, though I sent a charge of No. 4 shot after him, it had no other effect than to cause him to quicken his pace.

We however followed in the direction he had taken, and presently came to a wild and seques-

Digitized by Google

tered glen, the bottom of it being strewed with large fragments of rock which had tumbled down from the sides of the adjacent crags.

This we had hardly begun to explore when either the same or another large wolf sprang up almost under the feet of my man, whose shouts, as he sent his shillelagh (the only weapon he had in his hand) after the animal, I shall never forget, when he went off at the top of his speed. Unfortunately, at this time I was on the heights above, and at about thirty paces distance from the wolf. As he was fully exposed to my view, however, when he sprang from his den, I instantly fired, and peppered his sides with the contents of both my barrels; but, as in the former instance I had only small shot, it had no more effect than if I had fired against a brick-wall. Had my gun been loaded on this occasion with either slugs or bullets, I have little doubt but I should have killed the beast.

From certain indications that we saw in this sequestered dell, we had more than reason to suppose it had long been a favourite resort of those dangerous animals. We therefore named it Wolf's Glen. Subsequently we paid it several visits, but we were never again fortunate enough to fall in with another of them.

The accompanying sketch will give some idea of the scene I have just been describing.

Digitized by Google

Though the wolf is vulgarly considered to be a very terrific animal, his cowardice (unless when he is congregated in droves) has been years ago detected by those keen enquirers, the poets. Cowley, speaking of him, says:—

> "Such rage inflames the wolf's wild heart and eyes,
> Robb'd, as he thinks, unjustly of his prize;
> Whom unawares the shepherd spies, and draws
> The bleating lamb from out his ravenous jaws.
> The shepherd fain himself he would assail,
> But fear above his hunger does prevail:
> He knows his foe 's too strong, and must be gone;
> He grins as he looks back, and howls as he goes on."

On two other occasions, when I have been wandering in this part of the country, the wolves were seen, it was said, running the tracks of my dogs, like so many hounds, from the large woods where I had been shooting.

From having come but little in contact with wolves during my stay in Scandinavia, it is not in my power to offer information that is likely to be either novel or interesting regarding those animals. This indeed, under any circumstances, would be almost impossible, as the natural history of the wolf is perhaps as well understood as that of most animals in the creation.

It is thought that only the common grey wolf is to be found in Scandinavia. White wolves

Digitized by Google

have sometimes been met with in the northern parts of the peninsula; but these, it is imagined, were accidental varieties of the same species.

Black wolves have also been occasionally killed. Doctor Högberg, a most respectable medical practitioner at Carlstad, indeed says, "that in the year 1801, five of those animals were destroyed in the Province of Wermeland: with the exception of a white streak on the breast, these were of a jet-black colour; and, though something smaller, they exactly resembled the common wolf in appearance. The skins of these animals were very handsome, and sold for three or four times as much as they would have done had they been of the ordinary description.

"The female wolf carries her young," according to Mr. Nilsson, "for ten weeks, and brings forth, in the end of the month of April or May, from three to nine whelps. If the mother be young, she has fewer than if more advanced in years. The whelps are blind for the first ten days, and do not attain to their full growth until their second or third year.

"If you put the whelp of a wolf to a bitch," that author observes, "he becomes quite tame, and is as easily trained as a dog. In that case, he barks like one of those animals."

The wolf may be easily domesticated. Mr. Greiff says, "I reared up two young wolves until

Digitized by Google

they were full-grown. They were male and female. The latter became so tame, that she played with me, and licked my hands, and I had her often with me in the sledge in winter. Once, when I was absent, she got loose from the chain she was bound with, and was away three days. When I returned home, I went out on a hill and called, "Where is my Tussa?" as she was named, when she immediately came home, and fondled with me like the most friendly dog. She could not bear other people; but the dog, on the contrary, was friendly with others, but not with me, from the moment when he once seized a hen, and I whipped him with a courier whip. As they were well-treated, they became very large, and had fine skins, when they were shot in the month of January."

The sense of smelling possessed by the wolf is peculiarly strong: he can wind his prey from a very considerable distance. He runs the foot of the animal he is in pursuit of in the same manner as a dog.

The track of the wolf much resembles that of a dog; it is, however, longer and broader. The two middle claws are near together; the outer ones something wider apart; the ball of his foot is large, and of the shape of a heart. When the animal is walking, he places his hind-foot on the track of the fore-foot; when trotting, three or four inches in advance of it. If there be several

Digitized by Google

wolves, they often follow on each other's track, so that it is not easy to distinguish the numbers.

Between the dog and the wolf there is a natural enmity, and those animals seldom encounter each other, on at all equal terms, without a combat taking place. Should the wolf prove victorious, he devours his adversary; but, if the contrary be the case, the dog leaves untouched the carcase of his antagonist.

This feeling of ill-will, however, does not exist to the same degree between the opposite sexes of those animals. Indeed it is a well-known fact, that a connection is often formed between them. The produce, according to Mr. Nilsson, are stronger and higher couraged (Rask) than other dogs. This intermediate species, that gentleman states, are capable of propagating with either dogs or wolves. This statement, if correct, as I presume it to be, decides the question on which some speculation has taken place as to the dog and the wolf belonging to the same species.

The wolf usually remains in his den during the day-time, but as the shades of evening set in he sallies forth and roams the country in search of prey.

He feasts on every description of animals, from the smallest to the largest, common to the Scandinavian forests. The rat, the hare, the fox, the badger, the roebuck, the stag, the rein-deer, and the elk; even the bear himself, as I have already

Digitized by Google

shown, once now and then becomes his victim. He devours likewise birds, such as the ripa, black-cock, and the capercali. When in the last extremity of hunger, it is said he will even eat moss, wood, clay, and other unnatural food.

He destroys, as it is well known, every kind of domestic animal. Horses, however, at times successfully repel their attacks. In Scandinavia, indeed, one often sees horses deeply scarred in consequence of wounds they have received from those ferocious animals.

The Scandinavian wolf is naturally timid: his courage is not equal to his strength; for, when not in want of food, he is frightened at the smallest noise. Indeed, according to Mr. Nilsson, at such times he will not venture to attack a sheep, or other animal, that wears a bell about his neck. Hunger, however, makes him bold.

In the summer-time, the wolf usually confines himself to the wildest recesses of the forest. At that season of the year he is little destructive to domestic animals. When all nature, however, is fast bound in the iron chains of winter, these animals assemble in droves, and, descending from their mountain fastnesses, fall down into the more open parts of the country, and attack and kill every living creature.

Thus they prowl over extended plains, and at such times, when famished with hunger, they

Digitized by Google

occasionally utter the most dismal howlings: such I once heard in the distance, and certainly a more terrific sound has seldom reached my ears.

> "By wintry famine roused, from all the tract
> Of horrid mountains, which the shining Alps,
> And wavy Appenine, and Pyrenees,
> Branch out, stupendous, into distant lands,
> Cruel as death, and hungry as the grave,
> Burning for blood, bony, and gaunt, and grim,
> Assembling wolves in raging troops descend,
> Keen as the north wind sweeps the glossy snow:—
> All is their prize."

The wolf is said always to seize his prey by the throat; and when it happens to be a large animal, such as the elk, the latter often drags his murderer for a considerable distance, until from exhaustion he falls to the ground.

"The wolf," according to Mr. Nilsson, "after tearing out the entrails of his victim, devours in the first instance the vital or more noble parts: such as the heart, lungs, liver, &c.

The wolf is possessed of great strength, especially in the muscles of his neck and jaws: he can carry a sheep in his mouth, and easily run off with it in that manner. His bite is cruel and deadly, and so keen that he usually brings the piece of flesh away with him into which he has fastened his fangs. Indeed, I have heard of instances where he has deeply indented iron with his teeth.

Digitized by Google

After a deep fall of snow, the wolf is unusually ferocious. In the forest, little danger is to be apprehended, by the concurrent testimony of every one, from those animals, unless they be congregated in very considerable numbers. In such situations they seem to dread an *ambuscade*, for they almost always fly at the sight of man. On extended plains, or on the surface of lakes, however, the wolf is often very bold. Hereafter, indeed, I shall have occasion to relate several anecdotes, showing the daring manner in which his attacks are sometimes conducted.

If the wolf besmears himself with the blood of his victim, or if, whilst engaged in combat with one of his own species, or another animal, he is so wounded that the blood flows, it is positively asserted that his companion will instantly destroy and devour him.

Wolves not unfrequently destroy people in Scandinavia. Many lamentable instances of the kind have occurred within the last few years. Wolves that have once tasted human flesh are said to be more dangerous than others.

In the year 1819, those ferocious animals destroyed no less than nineteen persons in a very confined district of country. This was at no great distance from Gefle, situated on the shores of the Gulf of Bothnia. The poor sufferers were however almost all children. It was supposed to have

Digitized by Google

been the same drove of wolves that committed this dreadful devastation.

"Wolves," Mr. Nilsson says, "only attack the human race when dying of famine." He farther observes, "that in those parts of the country where they abound, it has often happened, even in the day-time, that they have suddenly come into houses, and killed and carried away children that were alone."

The following circumstance, related to me by Captain Eurenius, will go far to corroborate this statement. The occurrence took place in the vicinity of Frederickshall, in Norway, near to which place that individual was then residing.

In the year 1799, a peasant was one day looking out of his cottage-window, when he espied a large wolf enter his premises, and seize hold of one of his goats. At this time he had a child of about eighteen months old in his arms; this he incautiously laid down in a small porch fronting his house; when catching hold of a stick, the nearest weapon at hand, he attacked the wolf, who was in the act of carrying off the goat. The ferocious animal now dropped the latter, but, getting a sight of the child, almost in the twinkling of an eye he seized hold of the little innocent, threw it across his shoulders, and was off like lightning.

The poor father was driven almost distracted

Digitized by Google

After a deep fall of was unavail-
ferocious. In the fores wolf, who,
prehended, by the conc ared in an
one, from those animals
gated in very consider catas-
situations they seem to Fure-
they almost always fly at ng
extended plains, or on th
ever, the wolf is often ver
deed, I shall have occasion
dotes, showing the daring
attacks are sometimes condu

If the wolf besmears hims
his victim, or if, whilst enga
one of his own sp r an
so wounded that t flo
asserted that his c wil
and devour him.

Wolves not u y d
Scandinavia. M able
kind have occur the
Wolves that ha ed h
said to be more

In the year
stroyed no les
confined distri
distance from
Gulf of Both
ever almost a

Digitized by Google

Frederick the First, of which

he wolf, his voracity, and
dangerous and destructive
sts of prey. Mr. Greiff,
any parts of the country
farmer higher than the

mon in the southern as
hern provinces of Swe-
ccording to Mr. Nilsson,
In Scania, I believe, he

Halland," Mr. Nilsson
ive become more nume-
l." The wolf destroys
imals. The chase has
very amusing. It
r on the surface of
ior speed of the wolf
rtake the fox, but
e shelter of the fox
droitness in turn
ures his safety
riety of ways in
ction; pitfalls,
illed in skalls.
mmer season,
the same man-

Digitized by Google

at this horrible sight; but his sorrow was unavailing, for he was unable to overtake the wolf, who, together with his prey, quickly disappeared in an adjoining thicket.

Though, for some days subsequent to this catastrophe, numbers of people, and Captain Eurenius among the rest, searched the surrounding forests, not a vestige was to be seen of the poor babe who had thus untimely met its fate.

Several other children, Captain Eurenius stated, had been destroyed by wolves about the same period, and in the same line of country.

Though the Scandinavian wolf is sufficiently ferocious, it would seem that his nature is less bloodthirsty than others of his species common to the more southern parts of Europe; for, in France, Spain, and other countries, wolves, it is well known, often attack people even when not instigated by hunger.

Indeed, a friend of mine, the Chevalier Lopez Da Cunha, Secretary of Legation to the Court of Russia, in whose company I once traversed a part of Lapland, assures me that in certain districts of his native country, Portugal, the wolves are so daring in their attacks, that travellers are often obliged to be provided with an escort.

Though bears have of late years become very scarce in Sweden, wolves, on the contrary, are supposed to have increased. Mr. Greiffs think, this has been the case since the cessation of the great

Digitized by Google

skalls in the time of Frederick the First, of which I have made mention.

From the size of the wolf, his voracity, and numbers, he is the most dangerous and destructive of the Scandinavian beasts of prey. Mr. Greiff, indeed, says, "that in many parts of the country those animals tax the farmer higher than the crown."

Wolves are not so common in the southern as in the midland and northern provinces of Sweden: he breeds however, according to Mr. Nilsson, in Smäland and Halland. In Scania, I believe, he is rarely to be seen.

"It has been observed in Halland," Mr. Nilsson says, "that since wolves have become more numerous, foxes have decreased." The wolf destroys great numbers of those animals. The chase has been described to me as very amusing. If it be on an extended plain, or on the surface of a lake when frozen, the superior speed of the wolf generally enables him to overtake the fox; but should the latter once reach the shelter of the forest, his greater quickness and adroitness in turning among the trees generally insures his safety.

Wolves are destroyed by a variety of ways in Sweden: by traps, of various construction; pitfalls, poison, &c.; great numbers are also killed in skalls.

When these take place in the summer season, they are usually conducted in much the same man-

Digitized by Google

ner as those for bears; but if it be in the winter-time, the plan, as I shall hereafter have occasion to show, is something different.

I have been a spectator at several wolf-skalls in the summer, in different parts of Sweden; but, though large bodies of men were engaged in them, and we in consequence were enabled to environ considerable tracts of country where those destructive animals abounded, we were never fortunate enough to kill any. In one instance, we had upwards of a thousand men, and the skall lasted for two days.

In the year 1786, Captain Eurenius was present at a skall that took place near to Wenersborg, in which about fifteen hundred people were engaged. It lasted two days: on the first day twenty-seven wolves were killed; and on the second, nine; besides these, numbers of those animals were driven into their fastnesses among the rocks, where, being blocked up with stones, they must necessarily have perished from hunger.

Some few years prior to my first visiting Wermeland, the wolves committed very great ravages in the more southern parts of that province. A skall in consequence took place, at which I understood near two thousand persons took part. It lasted for two, if not for three days. It was very judiciously planned, for the people, forming a vast semicircle, drove the country before them to a peninsula stretching into the Wenern. It was

Digitized by Google

now thought a good many wolves would have been killed, for it was known that a number of those animals were enclosed within the cordon. On the people, however, reaching the extreme point of the peninsula, to their great mortification, neither wolf nor other beast of prey was to be seen, and in consequence the skall dispersed.

The mystery however was subsequently explained; for, some time afterwards, a drove of about thirty wolves was seen crossing from a small island situated in the Wenern, where it appeared they had sheltered themselves when driven from the mainland.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXI.

Lilla Edet.—Gothenburg; public edifices; trade.—Count Rosen.—Sir James Saumarez.—Provisions; Hotels and Restaurateurs.—Snipe, and Duck-shooting.—Fishing.

In the beginning of October I retraced my steps to Trollhättan, and from thence I proceeded, through a rather picturesque country, to Lilla Edet, which was at about twenty miles to the southward.

This large hamlet, or rather perhaps small town, is situated on the Göta. Up to Lilla Edet, that river is navigable from the North Sea, but here are some trifling cataracts. These, however, vessels are enabled to avoid by reason of a canal and sluices constructed at this place.

There are extensive saw-mills at Lilla Edet, and also a productive salmon fishery.

During a few hours that I remained at that place, I put my tackle together, and angled in the fine pools and rapids immediately below the falls. I only succeeded, however, in killing a brace of

Digitized by Google

good trout, and eight small pike. I should think excellent fishing might be had at this place in the summer season.

On the opposite side of the river to Lilla Edet, there is a handsome chateau belonging to Baron Bennet, of, I believe, English extraction.

From hence I proceeded to Gothenburg, then at only some thirty-five miles distance. My route in general lay through a hilly and very picturesque country, and at times along the highly cultivated valley through which the river Göta meanders.

Gothenburg (Göteborg) is the second city in Sweden, and contains about twenty thousand inhabitants. It is situated on the Göta, from which it derives its name; and is embosomed by rocks and hills of a very picturesque character, many of which are finely feathered with wood. It was once rather strongly fortified; but its principal defences are now in ruins. I cannot however imagine that Gothenburg was ever a place of strength, as it is commanded by several of the adjacent heights.

This town was founded by Gustaf Adolf, in 1619; and it consisted almost entirely of wooden houses, as late as 1800. Since that time, however, the old town has been, at various periods, almost destroyed by fire, and has been rebuilt in its present modern shape, by large and spacious brick houses. It is now a handsome place, well and regularly constructed, and all the principal streets

Digitized by Google

are intersected with canals, in the same manner as in the Low Countries.

Gothenburg is adorned by several handsome public structures; her greatest boast, however, are many charitable and praiseworthy institutions. There are some rather fine churches, and there is also a place of worship appropriated to the use of the British residents. Mr. Morgan, an amiable man, and an accomplished clergyman of the Established Church, is the officiating minister.

The roads and harbour of Gothenburg are safe and commodious; and its situation best adapted for foreign commerce of any Swedish port. Its trade is considerable: indeed, during the preceding year it exported,* I was informed, about nineteen thousand tons of bar-iron to different parts of the world.

When the trade of Great Britain was almost

* Sweden exports annually about eighty thousand tons of bar-iron, of which about thirty-one thousand tons are shipped from Stockholm; nineteen or twenty thousand from Gothenburg; and the remainder from the other parts of the kingdom. Her best quality of iron is the Aregrund; the ore of which is taken from the mine of Danimora, the richest and finest in the country. This iron surpasses, I am told, the famous Russian CCND old sable-iron, and has been for many years shipped to England on contracts; and is converted into that excellent steel for which our country is so famous.

Of deals there are about three hundred thousand dozen of all sizes manufactured annually, which are exported to various parts of Europe; a few cargoes even to the Brazils.

Digitized by Google

entirely excluded from the Continent by the power and tyranny of Bonaparte, this town became a place of importance, and was the great depôt for British merchandise of all kinds; and even after Sweden, in 1810, had been forced by France to declare war against England, and when British property to an immense amount might have been seized and confiscated, all was saved by the ability of General Count Rosen, (to whom I am under many obligations,) the present Governor, to whose friendship for the English, and attachment to the good cause, many of my countrymen will, I am sure, bear willing testimony. Indeed, to the good understanding which then existed between Count Rosen and Sir James Saumarez, our admiral on this station, may be ascribed the flourishing trade which was afterwards carried on during a period of nominal war, and the re-establishment of peace between the two countries, which soon afterwards followed.

Of Sir James Saumarez, the inhabitants still speak in high terms of respect and regard, for his mildness and moderation in command, and for the attention he invariably paid to their numerous applications and wants.

This town has however suffered in two branches of industry, which formerly flourished here, and brought considerable wealth to the inhabitants; namely, the herring fishery, and the East India trade. The former entirely ceased in 1807, and

Digitized by Google

the herrings have not since appeared in any considerable quantity on the Swedish coast; the latter gradually diminished, and finally fell to ruin in 1809, when the Swedish East India Company became bankrupts. A new Company has since been attempted, but the new proprietors did not agree, and the project was ultimately given up. Of late years, a few private ships have been fitted out, and made the voyage with various success; but several spirited individuals being now engaged in the trade, hopes are entertained of its revival, especially as the Swedish Government have given the most liberal encouragement to its subjects, as adventurers in all distant voyages.

Gothenburg has been attacked by the Danes on several occasions.

In the spring of 1644, Christian the Fourth arrived in person with eleven large ships; landed his forces on the island of Hesingen, opposite the town; but a Swedish fleet under Admiral Louis de Geer being expected, and General Horn having broke up with his army from Scania for its relief, the Danish monarch retreated with all his forces, and returned to Copenhagen.

In 1719, Elfsborg fortress, which defends the entrance of Gothenburg, was bombarded by the Danes under Tordenschöld, but were beaten off.

In 1788, a Danish army under the Prince of Hesse threatened Gothenburg, and advanced as near as Kongelf, about ten English miles distance.

Digitized by Google

But Gustaf the Third, by a rapid journey from Stockholm, eluded the Danes, threw himself into the place, and encouraged the inhabitants to a defence, which proved effectual, until, by the interference of Mr. Elliot, the British Minister at Copenhagen, a negotiation took place, and the Prince ultimately retired.

There are no flag-stones for foot-passengers in Gothenburg; and as the streets are paved with rough pebbles, it is no place for a lounger. The pavement, besides, is intersected in every direction with little open drains to let off the water, so that driving about the town is attended with no little danger to one's equipage; for, unless as strong as wood and iron can make it, if one is going at any pace, something or other must give way. The drains are not covered over, by reason of the severity of the weather in the winter-time, for, if that were the case, they would soon be choked up with ice.

Provisions of all kinds are cheap and abundant at Gothenburg; the fish-market in particular is admirably well supplied. Indeed, a gentleman of my acquaintance mentioned that, on one occasion, he had six different kinds of fish served up at his own table, the cost of which was one rix-dollar, or a shilling of our money.

There are several hotels at Gothenburg; one of them is kept by Mr. Todd, a respectable Scotchman. The charge for a room for the day is about

Digitized by Google

one shilling; for breakfast ninepence; every thing else cheap in proportion.

There are also several *Restaurateurs*, where a man may dine cheap and well, either at a *table d'hôte*, or separately if he chooses, and have the choice of an excellent bill of fare, for a shilling: wine is not quite so cheap in proportion, for claret, or rather *vin ordinaire*, costs two shillings and sixpence, or three shillings, the bottle. In dining at a tavern in Sweden, however, one is never expected to take wine.

I remained in Gothenburg for two or three weeks, during which time I took a few walks with my gun.

There are a good many snipes in the vicinity of that place; the marshes however, frequented by those birds, are not very extensive, and may easily be hunted in much less than a day; but if a person be well acquainted with the ground, better snipe-shooting is hardly to be met with in any country. As a proof of this, I have bagged upwards of thirty brace of those birds in seven or eight hours. These were either the common, or the double snipe, as I was careless of wasting my powder and shot about the jack or half-snipe.

The double or solitary snipe, I usually found singly, or at most in pairs. They were generally so fat as hardly to be able to fly. Indeed, if flushed, their flight was usually very short, and

Digitized by Google

they presently settled again. They were nearly twice as large as the common snipe; and, from their heavy and steady flight, they presented the easiest mark possible. They are considered to be most delicious eating: four couple was the greatest number of those birds that I ever killed in Sweden, in any one day. They were by no means plentiful in the vicinity of Gothenburg.

"The double snipe," Mr. Greiff says, "is a bird of passage, and amongst those which arrive the latest; in colour, speckled grey, with a long bill. At the end of the month of July, when the meadows are mowed, the shooting of these birds with the pointer commences, and continues till towards the end of September. They may also be shot during the spring; but I have observed that this has diminished the autumn shooting. In the whole round of sporting, this affords one of the greatest pleasures. These birds are easy to shoot; and in some places fifty or sixty, ay, considerably more, may be shot in a day, particularly in autumn, when they are so fat that they almost burst their skins. They are most delicious eating."

Mr. Greiff adds in a note—"I was already an old sportsman of thirty years' standing, when it first struck me that double snipes bred in the spring. They had settled in the same place where I had a good *orr-lek*. I heard their cry a whole spring, but never observed them, and

Digitized by Google

therefore believed it to be some frogs, or other animal, that were down in the field; but at last I observed that they were double snipes, which ran like rats amongst the little hillocks. The cry is begun like a smack of the tongue, and thereupon four or five louder follow, during which the bird swells out and claps with his wings.

"The single or common snipe," that gentleman says, "is something less than the former, and is also a bird of passage. In colour, a brighter grey, or browner than the double, and lighter or whiter under the breast. Their haunts are low meadows and marshes, and also in the corner of lakes and drains of water. His flight is very quick, and he is amongst the most difficult birds to shoot. If you cannot manage to shoot immediately when he flies up, he begins directly to throw himself to the right and left, and is, as before said, difficult to hit. He is shot with the pointer; but, as he does not stand securely to the dog, the easiest way to approach is for the sportsman without a dog to follow the line of the water. Its greater game flavour renders that kind the more palatable."

When shooting snipes in the vicinity of Gottenburg, one's sport mainly depends upon the weather. If it blows hard from the westward, a strong current sets into the river from the North Sea; this impedes its course, and causes it to overits bounds; in which case, many of the marshes

Digitized by Google

hundred in a day, but they
at least two-thirds of them

When the young ones are
an lift themselves out of the
ıt time for this sport, and then
ıre and profit in it. In lakes
quantity of reeds and weeds
boat is used, in which the
nd is pushed gently forward
vhen he has an opportunity of
r another as they rise, for the
ı gets up before one has her
en the young ones can fly well,
ets them on the afternoons to
, from whence they again betake
morning to the large lakes.
here they usually lie, you can
dvantageous shots by approach-
h. They can also be shot on
the afternoons towards dusk,
eir night-quarters. By means
otin g, or the figure of a cow
eh ind which the sportsman
observed, you can, both au-
n they lay themselves in
ws or marshes, get quite

oken in for the sport, and
report, one can obtain
ıt ducks, and the large

before they take wing. I have adopted this plan on several occasions; but, owing either to bad management, or some other cause, I never met with even tolerable success.

The most favourable time is when there is much water in the river, for then the boat may be punted in every direction: should the contrary, however, be the case, she makes such slow progress, that the wild-fowl have time to swim out of the way, and besides she is often sticking fast in the mud. Windy weather is the most favourable for the purpose, as the birds cannot so well hear the approach of the boat.

"The wild-duck," Mr. Greiff observes, "is a bird of passage, which arrives here as soon as the rivulets and marshes are free from ice. By stealing upon them behind fences, and such like, many are shot. Those who do not advance farther towards the north, but choose different places for breeding here and there, build their nests in a marsh in rushes and little hillocks, and sometimes on hills, far enough from water, and have from twelve to thirteen young. As soon as the duck begins to sit on the eggs, the drake separates from her, and does not see her more, unless they by chance meet when they migrate in the autumn. Wild-duck-shooting commonly begins before the most of the flocks are full feathered, with dogs broken in for the purpose: but this is a destructive sport, and of little use to the household. People boast of having shot

Digitized by Google

in this way above a hundred in a day, but they do not mention that at least two-thirds of them are not fit for eating. When the young ones are so large, that they can lift themselves out of the water, then is the right time for this sport, and then you have both pleasure and profit in it. In lakes and rivers, where a quantity of reeds and weeds grow, a small light boat is used, in which the sportsman stands, and is pushed gently forward through the reeds, when he has an opportunity of firing one shot after another as they rise, for the young duck seldom gets up before one has her within shot. When the young ones can fly well, the mother conducts them on the afternoons to marshes and drains, from whence they again betake themselves in the morning to the large lakes. If you find out where they usually lie, you can obtain some most advantageous shots by approaching them by stealth. They can also be shot on the wing by call, in the afternoons towards dusk, when they change their night-quarters. By means of the horse for shooting, or the figure of a cow painted on canvass, behind which the sportsman can approach them unobserved, you can, both autumn and spring, when they lay themselves in flocks on the wet meadows or marshes, get quite close to them."

"With a living horse broken in for the sport, and who is not afraid of the report, one can obtain some tolerable good shots at ducks, and the larger

Digitized by Google

birds of passage, during the spring and autumn. The cow for shooting can also be used. Such a one is made of sail-cloth, in the form of a cow, and painted brown. For its more easy transport, it is rolled up, and spread out, when it is used, with a stick lengthwise, a stick for each foot, which are sharp at the ends, and a loose stick which supports the figure, when you place it down: at the shoulder a hole is made, through which the barrel of the gun can be thrust. I have used another method, which answered admirably: I made a cow for shooting, with hoops, and splints, covered with sail-cloth, so that it was hollow, and the sportsman could creep into it. The gun formed one of the horns, and the sportsman's feet the back legs of the cow; but as one must go constantly bent, it was very fatiguing, and also difficult to transport at times, when fences or such like interfered."

Abundance of ducks, &c. breed in all the lakes and rivers throughout Scandinavia; and consequently excellent shooting is to be had at these birds. Geese and swans, however, principally confine themselves to the wide wastes of Lapland, which teem with every description of wild-fowl.

During one of my expeditions after ducks, I left my boat in the reed-beds, and proceeded on foot towards some of those birds, which I had ob-

Digitized by Google

served to alight at some distance. On my return, however, I found my man in no little fright, which was not altogether without reason: it appeared that during my absence some people on the land, to which we were immediately near, had fired a very large ball; which, after almost scraping his side, lodged in the stern of the boat at the very spot where I had been previously sitting.

On hearing this, I caused my man to pull to the land, for the purpose of questioning the people who had fired the shot, as to the cause of this extraordinary and unwelcome salute. On seeing us make for the shore however, and suspecting perhaps that they had done some mischief, they took to their heels, and ran for the town as fast as they were able.

In the vicinity of Gothenburg there is a fair sprinkling of partridges; black game, also, are to be met with at no very great distance from that town. At Landvetter, indeed, a beautiful and romantic spot, lying at about ten miles to the south-eastward of Gothenburg, I have on one or two occasions seen a good many of those birds: here there are also capercali.

Near to Gullringsbo, likewise, another charming place, situated at about the like distance, to the eastward of Gothenburg, I have met with some very good black-game shooting. This property belongs to Mr. John Norrie, an English gentle-

Digitized by Google

man, who has more than once sheltered me under his hospitable roof. There are roebuck, and also capercali, in the woods about Gullringsbo.

Near to this place there is a fine stream, where salmon are to be found in the season in very considerable abundance. Mr. Norrie killed one during the last summer with the fly, weighing twenty-seven pounds.

The late Mr. Wengren, who was the proprietor of a part of this water, was an admirable fisherman: with the fly alone, he caught in one season upwards of seven hundred weight of salmon.

Another Swedish gentleman, Mr. Otterdahl, who is an adept at every thing relating to sporting, assured me that in the summer of 1817 he killed fifty-four salmon, one of them weighing no less than thirty-five pounds, in this very stream. These also were taken with the fly.

In the Göta itself, in the immediate vicinity of Gothenburg, the angling is not remarkably good. This is probably attributable to the havoc made among the finny tribe by people who make fishing their sole profession. From personal experience, however, I can say but little, as I never took out my rod on more than one occasion: some little distance farther up the river, I have reason to suppose that pike, perch, and other descriptions of fish, are sufficiently abundant.

I have occasionally shot a corncrake in the vici-

Digitized by Google

nity of Gothenburg. Those birds are tolerably abundant in Sweden.

Ruffs and reeves are said to be numerous in many parts of that country: I never happened, however, to fall in with them.

The like was the case with regard to the quail, (äkerhöns,) which, though said to be common to Scandinavia, I have never met with in my rambles.

"The quail," Mr. Greiff says, "comes and goes about the same time as the other birds of passage. In colour they are black and dark yellow, and are to be found in large flocks: here they are called *tirilir* hens, because their cry resembles that word. During migration, when they rest in meadows and fields, they are not difficult to approach within gun-shot, if you do not directly advance on them, but make circles round them, when they run close together, so that you may get several at a shot. Roasted, this bird makes a very good dish."

During my stay in Gothenburg, I received much attention from several of my countrymen and others; more particularly from Mr. Alexander Barclay, a British merchant of high respectability, who has long been resident at that place. Mr. Henry Thomas Liddell, his Britannic Majesty's consul, likewise showed me many acts of civility.

Digitized by Google

man [illegible] Joseph Harrison, however, the Hano-
his ho[illegible] and British vice-consul, I can never
caperc[illegible] grateful for the numerous acts of

Near [illegible] attention that I received at his
where sa[illegible] on many other occasions. The
very co[illegible] this gentleman has displayed
one duri[illegible] of his duties, is fully acknow-
ing twent[illegible] trymen in Sweden, and I hope

The late[illegible] by the Governments that
of a part of[illegible]
man: with th[illegible]rs, the British mercan-
upwards of se[illegible]rotected by a con-
[illegible]hich was lately
Another Swe[illegible] a number
who is an adept at [illegible] Wise.
assured me that in
fifty-four salmon, o
than thirty-fi v
These also we

In the Gö
of Gothenbu
good. This
made among[illegible]rib
fishing thei[illegible]gsion
perience, h[illegible]n say
took out m[illegible]re than
little dista[illegible]p the ri
to suppos[illegible]
of fish, a
I hav

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

ure from Gothenburg.—Fishing.—Lidköping.—Kinne
le.—Mariestad.—Göta Canal.—Christinehamn.

2nd of October I took my leave of
d once more faced for my quarters
The weather was now cold, and
listant; indeed, prior to this
ed some sharp frosts during
vening I reached Troll-
ome of my baggage

, during part of
g: the season,
ced; for, though
e water's side, I was
kill a single fish of
we ght. This was little to
from e coldness of the wea-
e probab y at the bottom of the

Digitized by Google

To Mr. Joseph Harrison, however, the Hanoverian consul, and British vice-consul, I can never be sufficiently grateful for the numerous acts of kindness and attention that I received at his hands, on this as on many other occasions. The talents and assiduity this gentleman has displayed in the fulfilment of his duties, is fully acknowledged by his countrymen in Sweden, and I hope it is duly appreciated by the Governments that he serves.

Within the last three years, the British mercantile interests in Sweden were protected by a consul-general. That appointment, which was lately abolished for financial reasons, was, for a number of years, ably filled by Mr. John Robert Wise. From that gentleman, who is well known to most Northern travellers for his munificent hospitality, I received, during his stay in the country, the most unremitting and particular attentions.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

Departure from Gothenburg.—Fishing. — Lidköping.—Kinne Kulle.—Mariestad.—Göta Canal.—Christinehamn.

On the 22nd of October I took my leave of Gothenburg, and once more faced for my quarters in the North. The weather was now cold, and winter was not far distant; indeed, prior to this time, we had experienced some sharp frosts during the night. The same evening I reached Trollhättan, where I had left some of my baggage when on my way to the South.

Here I spent the following day, during part of which I amused myself with angling: the season, however, was then too far advanced; for, though I remained several hours at the water's side, I was only fortunate enough to kill a single fish of about five pounds in weight. This was little to be wondered at, as, from the coldness of the weather, the fish were probably at the bottom of the pools.

Digitized by Google

From this time forward, my rod was laid up for the season, and hereafter I shall have little occasion to revert to the subject of angling. It may not be out of place for me therefore to make a few observations regarding the Scandinavian waters, as applicable to that purpose.

From practical experience, however, I can add but little to the trifling information I have already given, that will be valuable to those who are fond of that amusement. It is true that I have fished in many different parts of the peninsula; but it has generally happened, that from the period of the year being unfavourable, or other cause, I have had little opportunity of properly ascertaining the capabilities, as regards angling, of the several lakes and rivers where I have put my tackle together.

In the river which falls into the Cattegat, near to the town of Falkenberg, excellent diversion may be had with the rod. At this place, where there is an extensive fishery, I once killed ten salmon, or more properly grelse, in a single day. I also lost six others, from being insufficiently hooked: none of those that I caught, however, exceeded five pounds in weight. I made use of bait in this instance.

Mr. James Dixon, on one occasion, met with very superior success to this at Falkenberg; for, in the course of two successive forenoons, that gentleman landed no less than thirty-three salmon.

Digitized by Google

His brother, Mr. Robert Dixon, who was in his company, also caught nineteen. All these were taken with the fly.

At some little distance in the interior, I understood, trout were very abundant in this stream.

In the rivers which fall into the sea near to the towns of Laholm and Halmstad, neither of which is at any very considerable distance from Falkenberg, very good sport, I have understood, may be had: I never happened, however, to angle in these waters. At both of those places there are salmon fisheries.

In these three rivers, I apprehend, a person might meet with as much diversion as in most parts of Scandinavia. The season, besides, commences much earlier in the southern than in the more northern parts of that peninsula, which is rather an advantage.

At Drontheim, in Norway, remarkably good angling for salmon is to be had. In the summer of 1828, Captain Joseph Yorck, of the Navy, met with extraordinary sport at that place. During five weeks that gentleman spent there, he never caught less, he stated, than six salmon in a day, but more generally nine or ten. These weighed on an average about ten pounds a-piece. One day Captain Yorck and a friend killed twenty-one salmon, and hooked at least fifty of those fish. These were all taken with flies, which were generally of very gaudy colours.

Digitized by Google

I once angled in this river, but, owing to its being too early in the season, I could not succeed in taking a salmon.

In the interior of Lapland, my rod afforded me, on two or three occasions, a good deal of diversion. In one instance, I caught fifty and a half brace of trout and grayling in the course of the day. The exact weight of these I had no means of ascertaining, but it must have been upwards of a hundred pounds. I took these fish with very indifferent flies. This was in a stream tributary to the great river Kiemi, and near to a Finnish hamlet called Wuondisjerf, which is near three hundred miles to the northward of Tornea.

From Trollhättan I continued my journey into Wermeland. To vary the scene, however, I kept in this instance the eastern instead of the western shores of the Wenern, by which road I had proceeded to the southward.

My route lay through a rather flat country for some miles, when I reached Lidköping. This small town is situated on an inlet of the Wenern, and is, I believe, possessed of some little trade.

From hence I directed my steps through a rather picturesque country to Kinne-Kulle, an isolated mountain of much celebrity, a few miles to the north of Lidköping. Its height, according to Forsell, is nine hundred and twenty-seven feet above the level of the sea: half an hour or less, therefore, after commencing the

Digitized by Google

ascent, I reached its summit. Here the prospect was magnificent. The western brow of the hill commanded a beautiful view of the Wenern, with its numerous islands, on one of which an ancient royal palace is situated. From hence, indeed, my guide assured me, not only Wenersborg on the southern, and Ämäl on the eastern, but Carlstad, on the northern extremity of this noble expanse of water, were visible to the naked eye in clear weather.

From the eastern brow of Kinne-Kulle, the view was equally beautiful, as it extended over the whole of Östergothland, one of the finest and best cultivated provinces in Sweden, and was only bounded by the horizon. In the distance I just caught a glimpse of the Wettern, the second lake in point of extent in Sweden, and among the most considerable in Europe. From Kinne-Kulle, it is said, near forty churches may be seen without the use of a telescope. Several fine villas were also pointed out to me by my guide, the owners of more than one of which, I had reason to suppose from their names, were descendants of Scotch families who migrated to Sweden in the year 1745, or at antecedent periods.

If an observatory was to be built on the summit of this mountain, (there being some trees on the spot, which obstruct the sight,) it would command one of the very finest panoramic views to be found in the North of Europe.

Digitized by Google

Kinne-Kulle is much resorted to in the summer season. Indeed, if a person is fond of a fine prospect, it is well worth his while to go a long distance out of his way to visit this mountain. My guide kept a book, in which were registered the names of travellers; among others were those of several distinguished personages: part of the Swedish Royal family indeed visited Kinne-Kulle a few years ago, which event is commemorated by a tablet placed on its summit.

On the sides of Kinne-Kulle, wild-cherries grow in abundance; some of which fruit, in a preserved state, I purchased from my guide.

After leaving Kinne-Kulle, I proceeded to Mariestad: this town is situated upon the Wenern, and contains three or four thousand inhabitants: it possesses some trade, and is the residence, I believe, of the governor of the province of Skaraborg, or Mariestad.

About thirty miles beyond this place, and after traversing a picturesque and rather fertile country, studded in many places with the seats of the nobility and gentry, I came to the celebrated Göta canal.

This is in itself one of the most splendid public works in Europe; and when compared with those that have been executed in countries possessing very limited revenues, it exceeds in boldness and utility any thing that has been attempted in modern times. The object is to open the interior of Swe-

Digitized by Google

den to the commerce of the North Sea and of the Baltic, and to render Sweden in some degree independent of the control which Denmark continues unjustly to exercise over the navigation between those seas. The project had been repeatedly brought forward; but, owing to the inexperience of the engineers employed, and the want of perseverance in the execution of their plans, the attempts were unsuccessful, although the nature of the country through which the line of canal might be carried was highly favourable.

The lake Wenern in the western, and the lake Wetter in the eastern part of Sweden, are separated from each other by a valley, which extends from north-west to south-east between them, and is in no part much elevated above the highest of those immense bodies of water. The Wenern is discharged by the river Göta into the sea, near Gothenburg; and the Wetter communicates with the Baltic by the river Motala, near Norrköping. These lakes are two of the largest in Europe; the first being ninety English miles long, and in some places nearly fifty English miles wide; and the latter eighty miles long, and from twelve to twenty miles in breadth. The surface of water from which the river Göta and Motala derive their streams, is larger than the whole of Scotland. The expediency of providing a passage for vessels capable of navigating these inland seas, rendered it necessary to make the connecting canal of much

Digitized by Google

larger dimensions than those that are formed in England or France, and therefore increased the difficulty and expense of the undertaking.

In the year 1800, the works on the river Göta, between the Wenern and Gothenburg, of which I have made mention, was completed and opened; and the plan being soon found to succeed beyond the most sanguine expectations, it was proposed to cut the canal between the lakes, and to complete the line of inland communication by water, with the Baltic. Fortunately for the success of this great national object, Count Platen undertook the management of it, and came to England in the early part of 1808, for the purpose of inspecting some of the canals in Great Britain, and of selecting an engineer to make the requisite surveys and estimates. Mr. Telford was prevailed upon to accompany the Count; and accordingly, with two assistants, landed in Sweden in August 1808. The surveys were immediately commenced; and by indefatigable exertions, the whole of the necessary examination of the coutry between the Wenern and the Wetter, and between the latter and the Baltic, was completed, together with the plans, specifications, and estimates, within two months. Such was their accuracy, that, in the subsequent execution of the works then projected, the slightest error has not been detected, except in two or three instances, where the information given to Mr. Telford on

Digitized by Google

the spot was incorrect; as, for example, in the difference of level of one of the smaller lakes through which the canal passes, in consequence of excessive floods and drought. Instead of passing into the Baltic by the valley of the Motala towards Norrköping, Mr. Telford took advantage of another valley, which passes more directly to the eastward towards Söderköping, from a point where the Motala makes a sudden bend to the north. By cutting through a low ridge for a short distance, the level has been preserved; and the descent is uninterrupted between the Wetter and the sea.

The canal has been executed generally under the superintendence of British engineers; but, in the progress of the work, many Swedes have shown themselves fully capable of conducting similar enterprizes, and have ably profited by the lessons which their more experienced foreign friends have afforded, the value of which they readily acknowledge.

The expenses have been considerably greater than the original estimate, from various causes that could not possibly have been foreseen; but the Diet have most liberally assisted the shareholders. The whole of this great canal is now nearly completed; and the chief merit is universally attributed to the Count Platen, whose personal exertions and talents were devoted to its accomplishment, previously to his present appoint-

Digitized by Google

ment as Governor of Norway. The works are still annually visited and directed by that nobleman; and they are beautifully finished, particularly those between the Wenern and the Baltic.

It is proposed to have ten feet of water throughout, with locks twenty-two feet in breadth. From the Wenern to the Baltic is more than one hundred and twenty English miles, of which about sixty miles are artificial navigation. The ascent from the Wenern to the summit level is one hundred and sixty-three Swedish feet, and thence the fall to the Baltic is three hundred and seven Swedish feet. The locks are in number fifty-six. The Wenern is one hundred and forty-three feet over the North Sea; and the Wetter is two hundred and ninety-five Swedish feet over the Baltic. The entire distance by inland navigation from Gothenburg to Söderköping is nearly two hundred and fifty English miles; and the cost, when the whole shall have been completed, will have exceeded one million sterling. A considerable part of the cutting has been through solid rock, but this was not the most difficult or expensive portion of the work.

After passing the Göta canal, I resumed my journey to the northward, and through a rather more deeply wooded country than heretofore. Subsequently I reached Christinehamn, a town situated in the province of Wermeland. Here one, if not two, very considerable fairs are held

Digitized by Google

annually, which are frequented by people from many parts of Sweden as well as Norway.

From hence I proceeded to my quarters at Stjern, where I arrived on the 26th October, after an absence of eight weeks.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

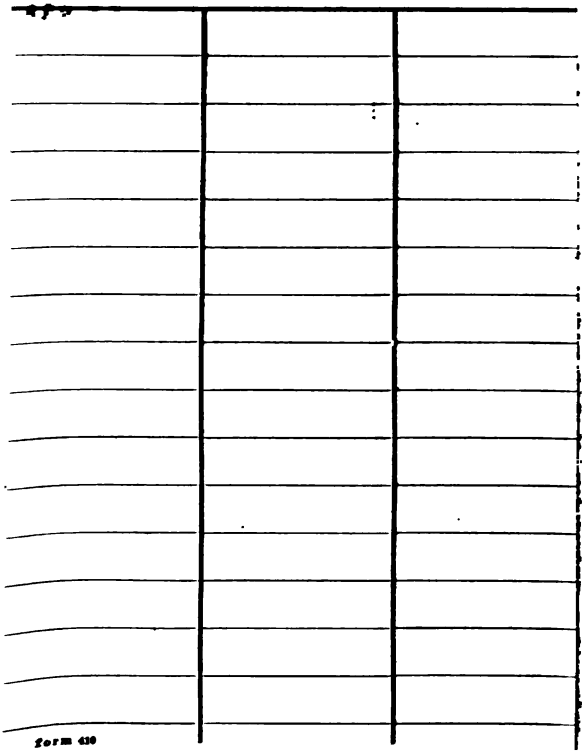
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building



Form 410

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google